



For more African books lease make direct search on Google

<https://novelsguru.com/>

\*\*\*\*\*

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Introduction**

An emotional wrecking story of love and its deceptions

What have I done to deserve this?

I was in denial, I was overwhelmed, I was confused.

No I couldn't be HIV positive, this was a lie.

I have been faithful to my husband, was this the thanks I was getting from him after five years of marriage ? Of being the loyal wife to him? Of making sure he felt loved at all times though he never loved me in return?

The doctors words echoed

"It is not the end of your life. There is still life about this."

Damn it was. It was end of life, of everything!

See, being a housewife is never good.

It means giving up your life, your dreams for your husband

It means you have to forget your wants, needs and focus on your husband's.

It means forgetting your value in life and knowing you have value in your husband's life only

It means you become your husband's slave.

It means you have to be the submissive to your husband's every command.

It means being faithful to your vows.

It means praying for your husband day in day out and forgetting to pray for your bleeding heart.

It means leading from the front even though you're lost inside.

It means you're always to be there to shut down the fire created by the rage of extreme emotion during the arguments

Today I died.

The HIV test results killed me.

My husband's infidelity killed me.

This is all because of the name love.

I took down my diary.

I had to write to God, I had to let him know I was broken beyond repair. That I had died..

Dear God

I am writing this letter to you today.

Just to let You know that I am breaking up with You. And I want You to know that this decision was not an easy one to make but

I feel it's what's best for the both of us... for me. And no it's not me, it's You.

They say "the truth shall set you free" so I am freeing myself from all Your lies and since You're always talking about how just You are, I think it's only just that You answer me this; where were You all those years when I was crying mercy at the hands of my husband, when i couldn't spell love without fear, passion without pain?

They say "God is good. He's faithful" so where was this faithful God when I was faithful my vows, faithfully got on my wounded knees day in, day out; "Our father who art in heaven"

You were in heaven with Your angels watching us over some popcorn because for You, some of us are just a good movie with a pinch of salt. You betrayed me. You betrayed my trust, I now realise the foolishness in trusting something you can't see because you never really know when it's going to sneak up on you and take away the only happiness you had.

Where were you when my husband was cheating on me?

Because you can see everything, couldn't you let me know so I could leave him?

I have been faithful, damn it is only you who knows how much I feared going against my owe but today. Today I am diagnosed with HIV. Why?

Don't try to talk me out of this

Advertisement

I've already made up my mind. It's not Your will that will be done. It's mine.. You are a liar!

You once told me that forgiveness of trespassers strengthens relationships but I feel like You're still punishing me for Eve's transgressions. And don't tell me to come to You as I am! L

"Lead us not into temptation" I struggle to pray with my eyes closed cause all I see when my eyes close is my husbands eyes.

I've often wondered if fairy godmothers exist and if they do, then how miserable do you have to be for them to hear your cry? How loud did I have to scream for you to silence my pain?

How many tears did I have to cry to quench my husband's thirst? Lord, how do You choose Your soldiers? I won't ask You to deliver us from evil because You created it so You can have it all; the kingdom, the power, the glory, for ever and ever... I want none of that because today I have died...

Sincerely Yours

Dakalo

He cheated last year, I kept on holding on

He forgot our anniversary a month ago,damn I kept on holding on

He forgot the kids birthday and still I held on

What should I do today? Remember, this man has infected me.

Should I question him?

Remember, the elders said "never question your husband"

Should I cry?

They said "even if you are wounded, smile and give him the love. He deserves it"

Should I leave?

They said "Till death do us apart"

What do I do?

My kids still needs me, oh my beautiful twin daughters( Tshifhiwa and Rofhiwa)

They are still young to see their mother die.

I am a mother of two beautiful twin daughters who are three years this year.

See, they are thr only thing that keeps me sane at this moment.

The only thing that forces me to keep breathing.

Out of all five years of this marriage the only good thing that came out are my twins.

And HIV+ "note the sarcasm"

I'm a housewife to a millionaire.

Yes, a millionaire. The sound of it is beautiful, but trust me too good to be true.

Yes, when he dies I would have everything he owns.

How I wish he should die. Or when he divorce me I would own half of his legacy.

Its good. But, his money has cost me my health.

...

..

I have died, the deceptions of love killed me.

My name is Dakalo.

Allow me to take you through my journey.

The journey of deceptions of love.

'Let us give publicity to HIV and AIDS and not hide it, because the only way to make appear like a normal illness like TB, like Cancer, is always come out and say someone has died because of HIV and AIDs. And people will stop regarding it as something extraordinary'

-Nelson Mandela

Two

Sometimes the smiles on our face hide a lot of unseen scars, pains and the wounds that are unbearable but because we are forced to smile and hide the pain away.

Not because we want to but because want to protect our children from seeing us this much broken.

"Chronicles of a married woman"

You never forget the day that changes your life forever. The day that changes your heart forever.

When saying I do to the only person you thought you'd spend your life together, forever with.

My name is Dakalo Ndou.

The mother to Rofhiwa and Tshifiwa Ndou

The wife to Mashudu Ndou

And the best friend to Katlego Leshilo.

Well, Mashudu and I met in our varsity years.

I was on my third year. Studing accounting and finance. It had always Been my dream working with numbers. I have always wanted to be

a chartered public finance accountant.

Being responsible for ensuring the effective operation of accounting and financial activities in public sector organisations, just making sure that public money is being



spent properly.

Oh well... that dream faded when I Mashudu and I got married.

See Mashudu was studying towards his degree of business management.

He had always wanted to be in the business world. He wanted to be corporate investment banker.

And I should tell you today that he is a successful one today.

Would I be wrong to say I built this man?

I have been there with him when he had been at his worst. At his lowest

I had endured his pains...

You know, building this man took everything I had in me. The pride of being an independent woman.

He has failed to build me too.

Daily I would wake and watch those ladies in my neighbourhood getting in their cars and going to work. I envy them

I enjoy this lavish life he has given me but don't you think I wish to be independent?

Just wake one morning and say I'm getting myself this. Not that.

I remember one day when he came from work tired.

I massaged his shoulders

"Babe" I said

Him:"Mmh?"

I was nervous but I had to say it

Me:"I have Been thinking "

Him:"Of?"

I swallowed, I had to this

Me:"Of finding something to keep me busy during the day.Umployment maybe?"

he kept quiet

Me:"I have worked very well with the business accounting network for my internship. I'm pretty sure they could give me something"

Him:"But you have the kids. They keep you busy. You also have house chores. My cards to shop. Aren't they keeping you busy enough?"

Me:"They do. But I need money babe. My own money." I had to reason. Maybe he would change his mind. But with Mashudu, it was always hard doing so.

Him:"But you have everything. Not to speak of money that could buy you everything in this world. What more do you want?A lavish life? Am I not providing that for you? Is it not enough?"

With a sigh of defeat I replied

"It is. I guess you're right"

That's what I always lived about. Testing the waters.

I have always lived by my marriage vows.

To obey my husband.

To rely on God for every marital problem I had.

But years after Mashudu had betrayed me I learned not to only lean on God.

But I also discovered that there is a voice in me which I had to follow.

I learned that not all things make sense when you follow Christ.

And I learned that it's okay not to have an answer to every question. In fact, it is actually more authentic and appealing when you don't.

My daily routine had always been waking up, taking a quick shower

preparing the breakfast.

Waking Mashudu up to prepare for work, bathing the kids and preparing the kids for preschool then preparing for my day ahead. Alone when everyone had gone to work or preschool.

Today I changed into something decent after everyone had left then drove to Katlego's workplace.

she's a lecturer at Johannesburg University.

Oh well, Mashudu and I relocated from Venda to Johannesburg a year after graduating.

Its been almost a dacade since we moved up here.

I knew she had no classes after 12pm today.

So I bought a bottle of wine and drove to the lectures res.

I have life around Katlego.

Kat:"And someone finally decided to visit "

I rolled my eyes

Me:"Come on. You do know I always visit."

Her:"After a while surely"

Me:"You know how negative Mashudu about our friendship. So it gets hard coming here sometimes Kat"

Her:"I understand but girl if that's how marriage life is. Then I beg to differ"

I laughed

Me:"You'll understand once you're married"

She brought two wine glasses

Her:"I'm planning a weekend getaway for my birthday with the girls"

Me:"I wish I could come but I can't"

Her:"Damn girl I hate your life tight now. Are you sure Mashudu wont be mad going home drunk? Because obviously your life

revolves around him"

Me:"don't start? Besides he doesn't mind me drinking wine.  
Anyway where is that fine boyfriend of yours?"

Her:"Who Nkoskhona? I long told you that he is interested in  
you. That motherfucker has no eye on me, at all. I even tried  
making a move on him. Nothing!"

I laughed

Me:"Tell him I'm someones wife"

Later on I drove to the preschool to fetch the kids.

As always, they were excited about going home.

They were loud. Their personality.

Everyone knew their routine.

Tshifiwa, packing their toys in the box

And Rofhiwa picking the waste outside.

We drove to the mall for icecreams after their afterschool meal.

They were running around. This kids

Me:"Rofhiwa!!"

She ran out

Me:"Tshifhiwa come"

We fetched her sister from outside the restuarent.

Luckily someone had picked her and was about to bring her  
back to me.

Me:"Thank you very-"

Oh, I knew him

Me:"Nkoskhona!"

Him:"Dakalo"

Me:"Rofhiwa, no more ice cream okay?"

She cried

Nkoskhona:"Come on, she just wanted to play. Are they your kids?"

Me:"Yes"

Him:"Twins ?"

Me:"Yeah"

Him:"How old?"

Me:"Three"

Him:"They are beautiful, just like their mother"

Me:"Thank you. Rofhiwa come"

Me:"It was nice seeing you again. "

I took her from Nkoskhona

He took out his business card from his wallet when we were about to go

Him:"Lets do lunch tomorrow "

I looked at it

Me:"I'll be busy"

Him:"The folloing day?"

Me:"I'm married"

Him:"I noticed the ring. Take, call me when you're free"

To be continued

Three

Being a married woman means, some days will be difficult, but it will never be as always. It will just be a fraction of your life, a piece of puzzle, an era of the battle, but you must continue fighting the war, even if you lose. You lose proudly.

Chronicles of a married woman.

Returning back from the ice cream shop I cooked for my husband.

Mashudu is a man of tradition.

He eats his food warm, pap to be specific.

I knew he would return home anytime from now.

I fed the kids later on then read them their bedtime story.

Suprisingly, by 9pm he hadn't returned from work.

I sighed, maybe he had late meetings and forgot to tell me about them .

I called his office to find out

"Boineelo how are you?"

Her:"I am very well mem how are you?"

Me:"Good. You're speaking to Mrs Ndou here. I was calling to find out if Mr Ndou still is in the office?"

Her:"Unfortunately, he left a few hours ago"

Me:"Okay thank you"

I hang up.

Maybe he was on his way. His phone wasn't going through, maybe his battery died.

I kept on turning and tossing at night.  
Till five am. He hadn't returned as yet.  
Maybe something had happened.

No.

I didn't wanna prone my self to wild wonderings of the mind.  
Maybe he had more rational explanation.  
I called Katlego in the morning.  
It was useless doing so I know, but I had to let someone know.

"So early?" She answered in a sleepy voice

Me:"I'm sorry friend, I barely slept last night"

Her:"Is everything okay"

Me:"Yah, I mean no. Mashudu hasn't returned from work since yesterday"

Her:"Really, maybe he got held up at work or something"

Me:"I called his office, he left the office a few hours before nine. I'm worried Katlego. What if something happened?"

Her:"Surely. you'd know. Look I have a few classes for today. I'll come check on you. Say, after 2pm?"

Me:"Alright"

The kids driver fetched them to preschool leaving me with an empty and lonely house.

I felt helpless.



I could call his parents but damn, they are in Limpopo what would they know about his whereabouts

He returned at about 11:30

Me:"Mashudu were the hell have you been?"

Him:"Out"

Me:"Out Mashudu, Thats all you can say? Just out? Do you know how worried I have been?"

Him:"I'm sorry okay?"

Me:"Sorry Mashudu, just sorry? You've gone to work since yesterday and you return today to tell me you're sorry?"

Him:"Okay Dakalo I met up with friends and lost track of time, I couldn't drive home bscouse it was very late and i was drunk. You are the one who always tell me not to drive when I'm drunk"

Okay, I tried to calm down.

Maybe he was telling the truth.

Me:"But you could have called"

Him:"I'm sorry"

He kissed me.

Him:"I just need to get ready for work"

With that being said he left to our bedroom.

With a sigh, I followed him and prepared his clothes.

Within a few minutes he was done showering.

He looked at me, I avoided eye contact.

This man cannot just go out as he pleases and expect me to be happy about it

Him:"My love I am really sorry"

He pleaded turning me to face him.

He smelled really fresh, the shower gel.

He was only in towel wrapped around his waist.

Father God.

He was still wet from the shower

Advertisement

the water getting lost in the crevices of his abs and carving the wet path down the V shaped ridge from his hips to his groin.

As much as I told myself I was angry at him, I felt my body start to grow weak.

This man knew my weak points. My husband knew my weak points.

I couldn't tear my eyes away from him

Him:"I promise it won't happen again"

Me:"you're damn right Mashudu, it won't happen again. You are someone's husband, my husband. You can not go around partying like-"

Cutting me mid sentence he kissed me.

You know that kiss, the apologising kiss.

For the first time since we have been married Mashudu kissed me how I liked it the most.

You know, ever since Mashudu and I got married. Our bedroom life has been boring .

We got used to each other so much that we had no new things to try.

Sometimes it pained me. Just the thought that he might go out and find someone to try knew things with.

Damn, I love this man and I can not bare seeing him cheating on me.

Time blurred, I saw that he had taken me to bed but I didn't notice the details.

All I could think about was how happy I was that my husband had given me all his attention after a month of sleeping together in bed, barely touching or even cuddling cause he'd claim that he was tired.

Should I rejoice?

Pressing my hands against his back felt good, my body against his...

I never wanted it to end.

Pulling on to his lap,I fumbled for the edge of my shirt and pulled it up and over my head.flinging it just around I nibbled his earlobe.

It was a quick thing, he had to go to work.

He led everything, I gasped for air.

I cried his name over and over. He thrust hard, faster. He buried his face in my neck as he came, our arms and legs tangling and bodies writhing together, it came from the depths of our heart.

Him: "Now I have to take another shower."

I laughed.

Later on Katlego drove to My place.

I was happy.

"For someone whose husband has gone missing, I swear You're very much happy"

I chuckled

Me: "Can't a married woman be happy without being questioned. Wine?"

Her: "Please. But you're happy that your husband has gone missing?"

Me: "I am happy that my husband has returned home, safe"

She shook her head

Her: "What was the explanation konje? I had a meeting? I was working? Or-"

Me: "Katlego, please don't spoil my happiness"

Her: "But"

Me: "No buts Katlego. My husband is a busy man, it shouldn't be a surprise to any of us that he had late meetings. Can you not try to possess me with stupid ideas"

She lifted her arms in surrender form

Her:"Forgive a friend for caring "

I rolled my eyes

Me:"So I met Nkoskhona yesterday "

We were chilling at the back porch with a bottle of wine and pork-chob sandwich and slaw.

Forgive me but I'm a wine lover.

Her:"Tell me you guys spoke"

Me:"No. I was there to get the kids ice creams and he happened to be there too."

Her:"And?"

Me:"And nothing, stop getting stupid ideas in your head."

Her:"I like that guy, korr when he walks its like the ground whorships him. Nkoskhona is absurdly, devastatingly attractive. God forgive me but I'd kill to have a man of like him wake on my bed every morning"

I laughed

Me:"I think I should let him know seeing that you can't. I swear, the poor guys ears are always itching because of you"

Her:"Friend he has an eye for you"

Me:"And I have an eye for Mashudu"

She rolled her eyes.

We chat and chilled for a few more hours till the babies returned.

Katlego is originally from Lesotho. She came to Joburg when she got offered a lecturing post at the UJ.

She is 36years old, down to earth human being (it is always much easier breathing around her) and a mother to a handsome 7 years old boy who is also in Lesotho with her parents.

We met 4 years ago at the business conference with Mashudu and she was there with her boyfriend

And so far, I'd say I find comfort in Her.

She is the best friend one could ever ask for.

To be continued

Four

People who care about their wife do not want to tear them down, but they want to build them up and ensure that they are inspiring their partner to live life to the fullest.

Chronicles of a married woman.

The following week had gone by very quick, Mashudu's mother was visiting us today.

No she wasn't.

She was coming to Joburg for church conference

. So she would be crashing at our place till the end of it.

I made sure I had thoroughly cleaned the whole house. I knew how fussy she would be about a dirty house.

Yes, a dirty house.

The dirty house that Mashudu refuses me to go work on my dream job for because it has to be kept clean at all times.

Spotless.

The dirty house which I wake everyday at 6:30 to make sure its clean.

Got her favorite Bedlinens in the guestroom.

After preparing everything I drove to pick her up at the bus station.

But Mashudu beat me to it, he was already there

"I thought you have asked me to fetch Mama"

Mama:"I called him to come pick me up, I have been waiting for you for more than 30 minutes"

Me:"I am sorry, I had a few things to take care off at the house."

Her:"So important that I had to wait?"

Before I could say any further, she instructed Mashudu to take her bags to the boot and went to his car.

I stood there like a lost puppy, surprised by her reaction.

I got in my car,driving home following Mashudu's car.

I made tea for her after taking her things to the guestroom.

The kids were also around,just nosy as always.

Me:"Mama,I have made you tea"

Her:"I just hope its not cold"

Her son was just sitting there not saying anything.

Mashudu's mom is a woman of God, but really her behaviour towards me States otherwise.

From when Mashudu introduced me, she never really loved me.

The only person that appreciated me, my efforts and everything as his daughter in law was Mashudu's father.

Trying to avoid her, I left to cook.

Later on I served them dinner

As always

"Dakalo, this pap is stiff"



I could have rolled My eyes at her but the married woman in me never allowed to me.

The elders always told me not to backchat my husband or my mother in law.

Me:"I am sorry mama"

What was I apologising for?

The pap I knew my husband enjoyed?

Her:"I should teach you how to make traditional pap, this is totally wrong. You are Venda Dakalo, I shouldnt be teaching you how to feed your husband"

Mashudu:"Its okay mama, I am sure she'll do better tomorrow"

She stood up and took her cup of tea

Her:"I wont eat this"

She left to her bedroom.

That broke my heart.

Mashudu's mom knew how to hurt me. She did everything hore akho mmbaisa.

I have tried in all means, by all means to be the perfect makoti to her.

I have respected this woman but-

Mashudu:"I am sorry. You do know how my mother can be at time"

I kept quiet, the lump on my throat didn't allow me to talk.  
Don't cry Dakalo.

I forced my self not to but it was an impossible task.

Me:"Its okay"

Him:"Its not. My mother shouldn't have done that"

But you should have told her that.

Tears blurred my vision. Finally I cried .

He stood up and came to hug me .

Him:"I'll speak to her."

The following morning I woke up to Mashudu's mom already awake and crowding my kitchen.

She was making soft porridge.

I was about to turn back to the bedroom silently but its a pity she had already seen me

Her:"Comelet me make you some tea"

I sat on the highchair.

Everyone else was still asleep, I dont even think they'd wake anytime soon.

It was Saturday, which actually was the day everyone used to rest.

Katlego had text me a few minutes ago.

She invited me to some birthday bash her boyfriend was hosting.

I'm not sure if Mashudu would agree to it though. And I didn't

wanna go too but I knew I would regret not going especially with my mother in law around.

So going to the party was a perfect idea to get away from her.

Me:"I am sorry I woke up late"

Her:"Its okay."

She poured me a cup of tea.

I just held it in my hands, warming them.

Lord forgive me but with the hatred that this woman has towards me I didn't think eating or drinking something she'd made was good idea.

I don't know what she'd planned for me. She doesn't like me.

I lived in fear of my own mother in law.

Her:"Rotenda is getting married next month"

Mashudu's ex

Me:"Oh"

Her:"Its a pity Mashudu never saw her worth. That girl is a true Venda princess. Beautiful ,has great sense of humor and everything good"

I kept silence

Her:"Porridge?"

Me:"No I am fine, I will have to go check on the kids"

Her:"Oh tbe kids are fine, I'm taking them to church with Me today. You can also tag along"

Without consulting me?

Me:"I.."

Mashudu walked in saving thr moment.

He greeted us then sat down and helped himself with my tea.

Dankie.

Me:"Katlego has invited me for lunch"

I lied

Him:"And you're going?"

Me:"If you would allow me"

Him:"What about the kids, I know its my day to look after them today but I have an important meeting"

Me:"Mama is taking them to church with her "

He agreed..

But I could see his mother didn't like the idea of me going out.

I showered and settled for Simple yet elegant clothes for going out.

Today I was living behind my Reanult Megan RS and driving Mashudu's G wagon.

I drove to the given location, suprisingling it was a wine farm.

Gosh this Lady.

After the receptionist where there private party was held, she ushered me to the private boath.

"Damn, someone's gonna get sloshed today" she chuckled

Her:"You came"

We hugged.

Me:"Didn't think Nksokhona would be around"

Yes, he was there with a few guys and ladies.

Her:"He is a friend of a friend, remember?"

Me:"Yeah right."

I picked a glass of wine and cheese platter from the waiter walking around with a Trey.

I loved the vibe around here.

Atleast I got to breath with no Monster in law making me cry with every chance she got

Me:"Mashudu's mom is around"

Her:"That witch"

I laughed

Me:"Shes been around for a day but it feels like a year."

Her:"I just hope she is not making you cry this time"

Me:"Nah"

Her:"Your face says otherwise though. Can we talk about it later?"

I nodded.

I enjoyed the moment there.

We were offered free wine, it goes with thr combo of booking the place for private functions.

Katlego's guy was celebrating the success of his business anyway. Different people were there.

My phone rang.

It was Mashudu .

I walked out to answer it

"Mashudu"

Him:"how's the lunch"

Me:"Lunch? Oh lunch is not bad at all though I wish you were here"

He chuckled

Him:"I already miss you na nne. Pity you had to spend some time with your friend. Dont let her possess you though"

I laughed

Me:"She wont"

Him:"Okay, I was checking up on you. I love you okay"

Me:"I love you"

I hang up, Damn I love this man.

"you're looking beautiful today"

Startled, I turned to Nkoskhona

me:"Nkoskhona , you'll give me a heart attack"

Him:"I'm sorry."

Me:"Its okay, what are you doing here?"

Him:"Came to smoke, then it appeared you were in the smoker zone"

Me:"Oh really?"

I noticed. Gosh .

Nkoskhona is A friend to Katlego's boyfriend Sam.

Honestly my friend has this huge crush on Nkoskhona. I do not know much about Nkoskhona but I know that he is a lawyer and in the business department and is originally from KZN.

Him:"How are the kids?"

Me:"Okay and naughty, as always"

Him:"Yeah right. I have been waiting for you call"

Me:"I told you I'm married"

He cleared his throat.

Okay, today I got to get a better look of his face. Honestly it's sheer and utter perfection.

No wonder my friend has such huge crush on him.

He was wearing suits.

you'd swear he drove straight here after work.

His tailored suit hugged his body in all the right places and was loaded with muscles.

Him:"Right now I'm actually asking my self if you're thinking whether you want to go out with me or you're drooling"

Me:"Dont flatter yourself Nkoskhona"

Him:"Its a good thing though"

Me:"Stop trying to flirt with me"

Him:"Okay, lets do dinner tonight, just dinner then I'll get off your back"

To be continued

Five

Damn, I was drunk.

But not too drunk to drive anyway, atleast I thought.

"I think you should drive your friend home"

I heard Sam telling Katlego

Me:"No. I am fine really"

He chuckled.

Katlego:"Friend, really I should take you home really"

Me:"Katlego I am fine"

Her:"Okay"

I sighed

Me:"Nkoskhona asked to have dinner with me, tonight"

Her:"But you are drunk to have dinner"

Me:"Yeah you're right"

Silence

Her:"Or you can go, you can always order a cup of coffee to take you off the edge"

Me:"I'm not sure really"

Just when we were still talking of him, Nkoskhona joined us.

Him:"Are you ready to go?"

Me:"Am I not suppose to go home and change first?"

He chuckled

Him:"That will be you going home and never coming back. We



can drive to the nearest restaurant then you'll drive home a bit later. I'm sure you don't wanna worry your husband"

I rolled my eyes

Kat:"You can go friend"

I sighed, turning to walk away with Nkoskhona.

Honestly, this felt wrong.

"So where are we driving to?" I asked as soon as we stood outside

Him:"I know a very good restaurant down the road, we can try it"

Me:"Okay"

Him:"I think its best we use your car,I'll come back for mine after dinner"

...

"So how are you feeling?" He asked as soon as our food arrived, he had ordered food for us and a cup of coffee for me while he settled for a glass of cognac.

"Cold"

He took off his suit top, covering it on my shoulders

Me:"You must be happy now"

Him:"Yes, Mrs Dakalo finally agreed on having dinner with me"

He smiled wickedly, the smile oozing with as much charm as he could muster.

Me:"Okay"

Him:"Are you feeling warm now?"

He cares, way more than how Mashudu cares for me.

Speaking of Mashudu, I checked the clock. It was past 6pm and I knew he probably was worried.

I had to go home before it gets very much late.

Me:"I am... my friend has this huge crush on you, you know"

I had to let him know before he could try and make a move on me.

I mean, Katlego wasn't in any committed relationship and surely they would look great together.

They would make a perfect couple.

My friend needs a man of Nkoskona's kind.

To protect her, to love her and satisfying her sexual needs, I doubt Sam does, with that potbelly he has.

Him:"And you're telling me this because?"

Me:"Because you guys will look good together"

He chuckled

Him:"she's not my type you know?"

Me:"Whats your type?"

Him:"Tell me, why aren't you working. I feel you went to school. Studied something"

Me:"Are you avoiding my question? And how do you know I'm not working?"

Him:"I've seen you many times at the ice cream shop, I take my son there most of the time"

Me:"Didnt know you had a son"

Him:"You know nothing about me"

Challenging

Me:"Am I suppose to know anything about you?"

Him:"Not really"

Me:"Okay, thank you for dinner, I guess that's my cue to leave

Advertisement

youll take care of the bill"

I stood up taking my bag and walked out to my car.

Nkoskhona has a stinking attitude and really I can not stand it.

I cared less of how he would drive back to the wine farm.

I went to my car and drove home.

Gosh, I bad forgotten to give back his suit top but I made a mental note to take it to Katlego tomorrow morning.

So I left it in Mashudu's car, the one I was driving today

"Is this the time a married woman should come back on?"

Mashudu's mother

Me:"Sorry ma, I lost track of time"

Him:"Thats all you know, losing track of time."

Silence.

I was tired, I needed to see my kids.

I knew she had cooked, the smell of oxtail welcomed me from when I walked through that door.

Me: "Can I go and check on my kids?"

She ignored me.

I would ask her where her son was but I decided against it.

It would cause unnecessary drama.

Why are you questioning your husband's whereabouts?

Blah blah blah.

I checked my kids.

They were playing in the playroom.

"Mama mama mama" they shouted in joy seeing me.

I kissed me

Me: "Mommy missed you teddies"

Rhofiwa: "Ice cream"

Me: "We'll go buy it tomorrow"

Her: "But why didn't we go today?"

Me: "Because today its Saturday and we do not eat ice cream on Saturday "

I spent an hour with them before going for a quick shower.

Then went back to the kitchen to feed them.

Mashudu hadn't returned from his meeting.

His mom was reading her bible on the sofa while I fed my babies.

They were busy telling me things that happened at church.  
How people were screaming and shouting.

Later on they were already asleep and I sat on my bed, with my glass of wine while I reading on a book.

Mashudu walked in

Him:"I'm so tired"

We kissed.

Me:"How was your day?"

Him:"Tiring, I could use a very hot shower right now, how was yours?"

Me:"Good, should I join you?"

Him:"Please. But I need to sort out a few things before showering. You left with my laptop to your lunch, did you see it?"

Me:"Yeah I am sorry, your car keys are in the kitchen"

He walked out.

I striped naked, getting ready for us to shower together.

But...

He returned holding Nkoskhona's suit top in hand instead of laptop

Him:"This aint mine"

I swallowed

Him:"Do you know who this belongs to?"

Me:"It... it belongs to Katlego"

I wasn't good in lying

Him: "Katlego wear male suits now?"

He was thundercloud now, scary.

Him: "When you said Katlego invited you for Lunch you were lying right? You were with the owner of the suit top?"

Quickly I shook my head

Me: "No...I wasn't lying. Believe me Mashudu"

Him: "You're cheating on me?"

Me: "No..."

Him: "Whose jacket is this?" I gulped.

He walked towards me. And I stepped back, with every step I took, he was nearing me and soon I was against the wall.

Lord, I wish I knew how to explain how scared I was because right now the man in front of me wasn't the man I thought I knew. The once warm eyes that stared back at me were now cold and detached...

Him: "you're cheating on me, you cheated on me in my car? who's he"

Me: "I'm not-" before I could finish my sentence he had my throat in his hand

"don't patronise me"

I tried shouting, growling in pain but I couldn't instead I was slowly running out of breath with how tight he strangled me After a few minutes of struggling to breath.

I fell on the floor choking and trying hard not to cry.

Just when I thought he was done, he walked to his closet and came back with a pair of scissors...

I knew how much that suit cost, Mashudu wears the same type of suits, damn it cost fortune.

I ran to stop him from cutting it but he pushed my stomach so hard with his elbow that I couldn't help but cry in pain.

"Nne ndiri une lunch na chommie Yanu khani ubusy ukho cheater!!!"

I cried so hard, I cried for the pain I was in, I cried for the suit top he cut that cost fortunes.

His mother just walked in our bedroom.

Mind you I was just crawled there on the floor, naked and crying.

Six

I woke up a very strong hangover.

I don't know if it was the hangover of the wine I drank the previous day.

Or the hangover of crying myself to sleep or of being beaten.

Mashudu was nowhere in sight.

He ignored my cries all night.

Embarrassed of last night's episode, I decided on taking a shower

I closed my eyes as I stood before the bathroom mirror, overwhelmed by a potent paradoxical sense of shame recalling what happened last night, deciding on taking my headache tablets then went back to sleep

"Dakalo, wake up" I heard someone say while I was in deep sleep.

I opened my eyes. It was Mashudu's mom.

Her: "I made you tea" I sat up straight

Me: "Thank you"

Her: "How are you feeling? You cannot spend your day sleeping"

Me: "I am fine"

Her: "I have never seen Mashudu so upset, what have you done to upset him?"

Me: "Nothing"



Even if I tried to explain, I knew she would say it was my fault.

I mean, that's Mashudu's mom, the same woman that hates my guts.

Her: "You should never upset your husband like that Dakalo"

Me: "But he didn't have to beat me"

Him: "You must have done something wrong, my son never believes in laying his hand on a woman"

Me: "Is that your way of trying to protect him?" I challenged

Her: "I do not need to protect my son from anything. You do anything wrong, he should discipline you, you are his wife and I feel you should act like one"

Silence

Her: "Now, come.. Your kids have been asking about you and stop acting like a brat! For all I know Mashudu did not beat you"

With a sigh, I woke up and made my bed.

My kids were in the kitchen, and as always they were excited seeing me

Me: "Where is Mashudu?"

Her: "He left in the morning"

Me: "Did he tell you where he was going?"

Her: "No. Are you coming to church with us today?"

Me: "I'll pass, I have a few things to take care of today"

Her:"Thats all you know, taking care of things. I just hope those things do not get you in trouble with your husband "

I spent the day avoiding Katlego's calls. I just wanted to spend the day with my babies.

Atleast Mashudu's mom wasn't on my nerves today.

She kept her distance seeing how Moody I had been.

Mashudu returned later on, tipsy

"Ma" he kissed his mother before turning to his babies.

Me:"How was your day?"

He ignored me.

Him:"I'm taking you out for dinner, I'm sure you could use a decent meal"

He said to his mother

His mother smiled.

Her:"don't mention it"

Him:"Trust me I know"

My husband was helping my monster in law fight her battle with me.

In an hour they had already prepared my kids and left to their restuarent leaving me alone.

I felt like crying, I was losing my husband.

Lord knows, I wasn't cheating on him.

See, Mashudu is my soulmate.

I knew with every part of my being that he was the one for me.

I knew it beyond a shadow of a doubt. I knew it in my knower and felt it in my feeler. But for the first time today it actually felt like I was losing him.

Thing is, I would call my parents. But they disowned me the day they found out I went to school just to become a housewife. And the reason that I forced on getting married to their enemy(Ndou's family.) Added petrol to their already burning fire.

But the reason why they are enemies should be a story for another day.

My dad, forced my mother to disown.  
they've never seen my babies

Advertisement

my blessing. And that hurt daily.

But the pain of it all is my young sister calls me every chance she gets. She always tells me how mom misses me.

Its been 5 years now since I last spoke to my parents and today I felt the emptiness.

I missed my mother.

Silently, I went to Mashudu's mini bar in the house and chose one of his bottles and gulped it down my throat.

My phone rang

"Katlego"

Her:"Finally!!!"

Me:"I have been busy"

Her:"You dont sound okay"

Me:"Because I'm not okay"

Her:"Talk to me, whats wrong?"

Me:"Hangover"

Her:"Oh sorry boo, how was dinner with Khona. Damn, I have been calling to hear how it went. Girl, I'm curious "

Me:"It was fine, except for the fact that he has a stinking attitude "

She laughed

Her:"Guess what, last night I found out he is a twin"

Me:"Okay "

Her:"And his family is in the top 10 richest family in KZN, though there are rumours that they have blood in their hands"

Me:"You sure had a PI to find all of that for you"

She laughed

Her:"His father owns a car dealership, his brother owns a few supermarkets and a mall , his brother is also a millionaire but I dont know what he does, then his twin owns an Agency then he -"

Me:"Enough man, I don't wanna hear more. His family might be billionaires,or whatever I dont give a fuck about them . Intact its just too childish for you to be doing that!"

I hang up.

I passed on the couch as drinking half bottle of the whiskey. I don't even know who felt the need to cover me with a fleece blanket but when I woke up in the morning I was covered in it.

The kids had already gone to preschool when I woke up, sadly without kissing them goodbye.

And Mashudu had gone to work.

His mother had also left a mini note the table

"Dakalo, I have gone home. My bus is to leave at 8am. Its a pity my son has married a cheat and drunkard? Fix yourself!!"

Argh!

Walking around the house, it was already clean and there were no dishes in the sink, meaning everything was clean.

Atleast I'd get a chance to sleep off this hangover for a few more hours without having to worry about the house but before that I looked for Nkoskhona's card and called him

"Hello?"

Me:"Hi, Nkoskhona it's Dakalo here"

Him:"oh hi Beautiful, already thinking of me?"

Me:"No"

Him:"Thought you'd never call, not especially how you left on Saturday"

Me:"I lost your jacket"

He laughed, I'm not sure if I had said any joke

Him:"Really, is that your way of trying to tell me you're keeping it? But why?"

Me:"I am serious Nkoskhona"

Him:"Okay "

Me:"You believe me?"

Him:"Do I have a reason not to?"

Me:"No no, not at all... Okay bye then"

He kept quiet for a while

"you're beautiful you know that?"

Me:"You already told me"

Him:"Okay bye Dakalo"

I went through Mashudu's things just to pass time.

There were pictures of us back in Varsity. I smiled.

We were happy back then but marriage changed everything.

I remember when he'd tell me how much he would love his woman successful one day but what happened to that? To our wishes?

...

Later on I cooked, waited for my husband but

He never returned. I guess that's how bad things were...

To be continued

Seven

Allow me to take you through the chronicles of a married woman. The deceptions of love!!

Seeing that I couldn't take anymore of the silence treatment.

I was innocent right?

Or was I wrong to agreeing on going to dinner with Nkoskhona?

I had to apologise, damn I knew I had to before I lost my husband than I already have, for good.

I went shopping then later on cooked Mashudu his favourite meal.

"I'm apologising to him" that I said as I packed it in his lunch box.

I was ready to taking it to his workplace. To making things right with him. I missed him.

I knew he would be happy about it.

I know my husband, I know he would forgive me

Katlego called when I was getting ready to go see my husband

"You have been distant lately"

Me:"What do you expect from a married woman?"

Her:"I'm sorry"

I sighed...

Sitting on the bed

Me:"I'm sorry my friend.. Thing is alot of things have been

happening since the party "

Her:"Talk to your friend"

I explained everything that went on, not leaving a detail  
From when I went on dinner with Nkoskhona, leaving with his  
blazer, Mashudu cutting it to pieces, him beating me, not  
returning home last night and a few more other things.

I promised my self not to cry but hot tears stung my eyes

Her:"He beat you?"

Me:"Out of all the things I have said that's the only thing you  
heard?"

Her:"I'm sorry Dakalo but we should open a case against him,  
that abuse."

Me:"Maybe I deserved it"

Her:"You dont, I'm on my way"

Me:"I have to be somewhere"

I hang up giving my self some time to cry before getting ready.

Later on, I settled for my brand new red cocktail dress. The  
bottom fell just below my thighs, and the top was a series of  
intricately woven straps that looped once around my neck to  
hold it self together.

My makeup was simple, but I'd gone with a smoky eye to match  
the dress.

My wedding ring and a bracelet, and some lipgloss were my  
only accessories.



I packed the lunchbox in a small bag then drove to Mashudu's workplace.

"Mrs Ndou" the receptionist said.

I gave her my most warm smile

Her:"Special day?"

Me:"Yeah, is he around?"

Her:"Yes and fortunately enough, he is free"

Me:"Thank you"

I liked this girl alot.

I took the elevator to the third floor.

The eyes I got. Damn, I knew I was slaying...

"you're looking so beautiful" one of Mashudu's female colleagues complimented me in the elevator

Me:"I have tried hey"

Before I could knock on his office door.

I heard laughter coming from his office.

The door was slightly open giving me more space to eavedrop

"you're one to die for" - a female voice

"Oh please"- Mashudu

"But really Ndou, it was special"-female voice

"I deserved it"- Mashudu

"So you're spending the night with me again"

A female voice

"No, unless you want me to"-Mashudu

"Ofcourse I do. Honestly I love spending some time with you.

But wont wifey mind?"- a female voice

"I'll call her and speak to her"- Mashudu

Call me? Speak to me?

That shocked me

I couldn't listen to them anymore hence I knocked. Lord knows how much I wanted to see the woman that had my husand.

They welcomed me in...

She was beautiful no lie, but my heart....

"Hello"

He stood up in suprise.

They were having lunch. Mashudu's favourite meal, the meal I also cooked and brought to him in lunch box.

Him:"Dakalo, what are you doing here? Is everything okay?"

Eerything is not okay basturd!

Me:"Ye.. Yah. I thought I should bring you lunch. But it looks like you beat me to it"

Him:"I didn't know, I couldn't have bought food"

Me:"Its Okay, you can always have it later. Its your favourite meal"

My eyes ran to his finger.

Surprisingly enough, he still had his wedding band on.

The nerve of this man?

He was was wearing my ring, our wedding ring.

I remembered when he'd vowed not to cheat on me but today..

All those vows vanished, a woman erased those vows.

We both made vows to forsake all others for the rest of our

lives. I kept my vow. He had not. Even when the distance

between us grew. I kept mine. He had not. Even when other

men showed interest in, I kept my vow. He had not. Even when

he beat me, I still kept mine. He had not. When he made me

choose between future and being with him. I kept my vow. He

had not..

I looked at the woman giving my hand for a handshake

I tried by all means to hide the pain, the betrayal.

Me:"I'm Dakalo

Mashudu's wife"

Her:"I'm Maria, I'm here for business lunch"

I smiled

Many angry thoughts could have rushed through my mind at

that point , but the unfathomable absurdity of this surreal,

frozen moment on that time triggered one thought over and

over

Me:"Oh I'm sorry for disturbing your business lunch."

Her:"Its okay, Mashudu's wife should always come first."

Me:"Love , I'll see you at home right?"

Damn, he promised to spend the night with her

Him:"Yah"

Me:"Maria, it was nice meeting you. Never thought my husband had such beautiful woman in his business circle"

Her:"its a pleasure"

I gave him the lunch box before walking out.

The thought of leaving them in that office broke me.

I sat in my car, with my throat dry and tears clouding my eyes. Even though shock was making it hard for my mind to make sense of everything, my heart and soul took it all in with great sorrow.

I trembled and my mind spin with disbelief. I felt nauseous, my husband is unfaithful.

A very real physical pain of a heart breaking took me by surprise.

I was stunned and couldnt make sense of what just happened. I shifted through emotions and terms for emotions. It was none of them specifically and all of them collectively.

Bewildered

stunned

Shocked

Overwhelmed

Beffudled

Floored

Jolted

Nauseated

Sickened

Disturbed

Crushed

Dismayed

Paralyzed.

And that's putting it nicely. I woke up today, a relatively comfortable housewife, a stay at home mom. and within a couple of hours I became a seriously damaged woman with a marriage on the brink of destruction.

I called my sister, I needed my mother on this, I knew she would tell me I told you. But really I needed her. My soul yearned for my mother, to cry on her shoulder.

I crossed my fingers that dad shouldn't pick up the phone instead.

"Dakalo, what a pleasant surprise"

Me: "Una?"

Her: "Are you crying?"

Unarine is my sibling, she is 26 years and is doing her internships in Teaching at a nearest school at home.

See, unlike me, growing up, Unarine had always  
Always been the favourite child. She did good by the family and  
always received good. I knew that she would be successful one  
day.

Me:"Mashudu is cheating" I tried to keep my voice level and  
calm.

I didn't wanna push around the Bush.

I heard her sigh on the other side

Me:"Tell me your parents told me, say it!" I said furiously

Her:"No. But what makes you say that?"

Me:"I am broken" I cried out loud

Me:"I miss mom, I miss home. I want my mother to be my  
shoulder to cry on but here am I, in pain of what Mashudu has  
done to me. I'm alone Unarine."

Her:"I'm sorry Dakie." that's all she managed to say

Her:"Dad is going away for a while. The king gas requested him  
to attend a few of his meetings in Botswana, you can come  
home"

Me:"What if people tell him when he returns? I know he will  
disown you"

Her:"I'll see what I can do, just stay strong sis"

...

I fetched my kids from the daycare

Lord knows how much I needed a good distraction

Mashudu walked in a bit earlier today.

He had bought flowers.

Dear Lord, can flowers erase what I've heard today?

"Mrs Ndou"

I smiled

Me:"Mashudu"

He placed them on the table and tried to kiss my lips but I turned giving him my neck.

He kissed my neck

Him:"I have been thinking, how about going away for a while, I think we need it, a fresh new start. To forget about everything"

To forget about you cheating on me?

Me:"Yah, do whatever you want"

Him:"Dakalo are you okay?"

No!

Me:"Yes" I forced my smile

Him:"I love you okay?"

Me:"I love you too"

To be continued

Nine.

You know, when I married Mashudu, I thought he was what I would describe as a man who was close to perfect, and what wasn't perfect wasn't cute right?

I thought that my Mashudu was the perfect man amongst them all.

But right now, I am questioning all of that. Right now I feel that cute has become irritating and perfect has become driving perfectionism.

Today I prayed. But honestly I don't think God could answer my prayer while I harboured so much bitterness, anger and resentment. I resented my own husband.

"Friend you have been quiet since you came"

Katlego said as she joined me on her couch with a cup of tea

Me: "I am fine"

Her: "You know you can always talk to me"

I didn't tell her the reason why I came here running, scared and angry.

See, after our fight.

I ran out, I ignored my mother's voice calling me.

I ignored Mashudu's groans until he passed out.



Thats how angry I was.

I didn't know where to go so I drove straight to Katlego's apartment.

Me:"I need to make a phone call, can I use your phone?"

Her:"Sure"

She gave it to me.

Me:"Privately"

She hesitated a bit before giving it to me.

Before calling, I went through the call logs.

Unfortunately I couldn't find my husbands numbers.

I called my mother.

"Ma ndi Dakalo"

Her:"Dakalo, where are you. We have been worried about you"

Me:"I'm safe"

Her:"What happened?"

Me:"We were talking and the next thing I know he was trying to force himself on me. I had to protect my self mma"

Her:"Protect yourself from your husband?"

Me:"I dont want to be another victim of physical and sexual abuse from my own husband mma"

I could hear her sigh on the other side

I had no tears, I was angry but not sad.

I felt betrayed but I wasn't gonna cry.

Her:"Mashudu left straight from when we came back from the hospital, he went looking for you. I'm just glad you didn't do much harm but a minor injury on the head "

Me:"So you blame me?"

Her:"Dakalo I don't know what happened in that bedroom so I have no one to blame, just come home"

Me:"No"

Her:"Come to your kids Dakalo."

I hang up.

I wasn't going back there.

I stood up and joined Katlego in the kitchen

Me:"Thank you"

Her:"you're welcome. But really Dakalo what happened?"

Me:"Can we not talk about it now?"

Her:"Okay"

Silence

Her:"I'm meeting my babe for lunch, wanna join?"

Me:"I'd rather stay indoors."

Just when we were still talking there was a knock.

Opening the door, I was shocked to find Mashudu.

"I knew I would find you here"

Me:"I will call the police if-"

Him:"Dont worry, I'm not here to fight"

Me:"Then what do you want?"

Him:"To talk"

Me:"To talk? The same thing you failed to do back in our house?"

Katlego cleared her throat.

Her:"I guess that's my cue to leave"

Me:"You are not going anywhere Katlego. There is nothing I will talk to this man about except for him to give me my kids"

Him:"You aint taking my kids anywhere"

Me:"we'll see about that"

He chuckled

Him:"You are acting so childish now. You see my beautiful wife, you can come back home to your husband, kids, mother and sister when you're done being crazy cause right now I know you are nothing without me"

With that being said, he walked out.

I threw the glass I saw on the table on him. Luckily the door was already closed so it hit the door and shattering.

"Fuck you Mashudu!!!!" I shouted in anger

Katlego:"My-"

Me:"Shut up wena!"

I walked away to her bedroom.

Dear Lord.

I am so angry at my husband. I am just sorry that I had to take it out on my best friend. But right now I am in between questions, questions I cannot find answers to

Advertisement

but with you I know you can answer them for me.

Why would my husband cheat on me?

Why?

Why is he calling my best friend?

Why did you let this happen to me?

Was I not faithful enough?

I am questioning you because they say we do everything through you. Why did you let him?

I cried.

I might have fallen asleep because I woke up very late.

It was dark in the house, with no sign of Katlego.

I missed my kids. But I couldn't call my mother or my sister because I knew they would preach to me about coming back home.

Just when I was about to switch on the lights, I heard the door unlocking and voices in laughter.

Katlego surely had company.

I waited for her to get in and when she switched on the lights, I was surprised to see Nksoskhona, Katelego's boyfriend with her. Then a few bottles of alcohol in hands.

"Hey"

Kat:"Hello sleepy head"

I looked at Nksoskhona

He was in simple outfit today, a pair of jeans, a sweater and black and white bathu tekkies, but my attention was drawn by how the sweater fitted his broad shoulders

"I need a new teethbrush, seems like we are about to party"

Kat:"Yes, I called Sam(her boyfriend) to come and join then call Nkoskhona. I hope you dont mind, I mean you've been stressed since you came here. I thought a bit of fun would help"

Me:"Nco. You don't have to explain my friend, a bit of fun will help a friend right?"

Her:"Yeah and I have a few teethbrushes in the bedroom, top drawer and other essentials you would need for bathing"

Me:"Thank you"

I had a quick shower then brushed my teeth before changing to Katlego's pair of Nike shorts and vest that she had laid on her bed for me.

The fun had already started, cool music played,a few bottles of wine, vodka and Whisky for the guys. Then laughter. It wont hurt drinking off this stress right? I missed my kids.

I gulped a few shots of vodka before settling for my wine

"I need to use the ladies" Kat Said

Sam:"Can I come with?"

Okay.

Katlego chuckled

Her:"Please"

They both stood up.

Me:"don't deceive our ears please"

We all laughed, they knew what I meant.

"You okay?" Nkoskhana asked as soon as they walked out of the room.

I took my glass and stood up.

He followed me to the balcony with his whisky glass in hand.

"Yah, why wouldn't I be?"my voice my felt soft, he stared at me, his eyes intense.

Him:"Katlego is worried about you"

Me:"I never explained to her why I am here"

Him:"Marital problems?"

Me:"Sort of."

Him:"She is your friend, allow her to lend you a shoulder to cry on"

Me:"She is not married or never have been married. She wont understand what I'm going through"

Him:"Try her"

We gazed at each other for the longest time, and I felt tongue tide.

He smelled wonderful.all clean and linen and woodsy spicy.

For a moment I found my self having to resist the urge to run my fingertips on his chest.

I swallowed hard, the desire to kiss him so overwhelming and bewildering.

"Earth to Mrs Dakalo"

I cleared my throat. I have never felt this way over a man except for my husband.

This was so wrong. Damn I'm a married woman!

To be continued



Ten

The people you surround yourself with have a lot of influence on your marriage. Friends can build or break your marriage.

Chronicles of a married woman.

"I think we should go back inside" Nkoskhona said with a bit of sigh, he felt the same way.

The way I shouldn't feel for any other man except for my husband

Me:"you're right."

We walked back inside.

"Refill?"

Me:"Yah"

Turning to me yet again. Lord forgive me but what should I do to control my mind or stop my mind from thinking the things it shouldn't think of- wait, was that even right?

Okay whatever.

Nkoskhona had that side that cared.

He poured me another glass of wine.

"My husband is cheating on me"

I thought talking to someone about it would help.

Him:"What makes you think so?"

Me:"I don't think so, I know so"

Silence

Me:"I found him talking to his mistress about sleeping at her home after he spend the night with her. I found messages in his phone,calls. Do you think there is something I am not doing right to satisfy him?"

Him:"One thing I know about us men is, we do not get satisfied. You might do anything and everything but there's just that one demon that gets out of hand in us"

Me:"Do you feel the same way? Dont get me wrong but I am trying to understand, doesn't your woman satisfy you too?"

Him:"I am not married, I have never been married, I cannot answer that. But I know for sure that when I find the right woman, I will try by all means to block that demon"

I chuckled

Me:"So I'm not the right woman for him?"

Him:"I didn't say that"

I sighed

Him:"What I am saying is don't blame yourself."

Me:"Yeah"

Him:"So you left home because of his cheating?"

Me:"He didn't beg me to stay"

Him:"I'm sorry"

Me:"What kills me the most is he is refusing to let me have my children.I tried talking to him but he cannot let me have them."

Him:"Have you tried fighting?"

Me:"I have nothing Nkoskhona"

Kat returned back, it was no doubt that they had had sex.

Her:"Everyone still enjoying?"

I rolled my eyes.

After talking to Nkoskhona I felt at ease.

...

Early in the morning the guys decided to leave. It was almost 4am, and honestly I was still enjoying my self. And sad that the guys were leaving.

I spent most of my day asleep, waking up the hangover was just too much to handle.

Just when I thought my days could get any better,

I found Katlego with two men in the kitchen.

"These men are here for you"Katlego said

Me:"Me? What can I do for you?"

One of the guys:"I'm Jason, one of the recovery teams from your husband's tracking company. Apparently you had taken his car without his consent"

Me:"Wait..."

Him:"Mem we need the car keys and the car"

Me:"But thats my car and why would Mashudu send you to fetch my car, I didn't steal it"

After moments of fighting I finally gave up,handing them my car keys...

The guys threatened me with police.

How can Mashudu do this to me?

Angry

Advertisement

I decided to shower before calling a cab.

Katlego was just there, quiet.

I didn't even utter any word to her before I left.

My mother was with the kids in the kitchen. My kids were so excited seeing me.

I didnt notice I had missed my babies So much. It felt like I hadn't seen them since forever.

"I'm glad you're back"

Me:"I had to come back, Mashudu sent his people to come take my car."

Her:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Thats all you people say. Ma how can Mashudu do this to me?"

Her:"Honestly speaking Dakalo, the problem started when you let him control you. He is trying to prove to you that you are nothing without him"

Me:"Damn, I'm everything without him"

Her:"Then act like it Dakalo! Start by finding employment!"

She sighed sitting down

Her:"Dakalo I hate seeing you like this. Lord knows how much I have hated that Ndou boy but I learned to tolerate him when I saw you love him and made me believe he loves you in return. But is this love? Is this how he made you believe that love should be? I have sweat for both you and your sister, to become more than what I was or was able to become. To provide for yourselves, to be independent women..."

She couldn't finish, she broke down..

Her:"I hate your husband with passion Dakalo, I was scared to say this because I knew you would hate me more than you do now. You have to wake up before its too late Dakalo, you have to realise your husband is your enemy!!"

She stood up.

"Rofhiwa, Tshifhiwa come..." she took my kids and walked out.

"Your husband is your enemy!!"

Your husband is your enemy!!"

Your husband is your enemy!!"

.

I felt so helpless. I had no where to go and nothing to live on.

The only thing I had was my degree.

"My beautiful wife has come back to her senses"

He laughed.

You know that laughter, that evil laugh.

I turned to him, Lord I wish I could slap him so hard that he dies instantly

Him:"I told you, you are nothing without me Dakalo"

Silence.

He walked to me, standing behind me and wrapped his arm around my neck, then whispered

"Try pulling that stupid stunt on me again, I swear. I'll kill you."

To be continued

Deceptions of love

Eleven

A few days passed by and my husband was turning into a total stranger with each day passing by.

I focused a lot on my mother, my daughters and my sister. They made me forget about the things happening in my life or rather my marital problems.

"Mashudu" I shook him abit

Me: "Shudu..."

Him: "Mmh?"

Me: "You need to wake up, I've prepared your bath"

Him: "Two more minutes"

Yes, I knew he would say that.

Last night- no this morning. He came back at exactly three am..

Me: "No... its late already"

He groaned before waking up.

We haven't been on speaking terms since I came back. Its been three days now.

He left to the bathroom

And I sat on my bed, today waiting and hoping that Mashudu would return from the bathroom a changed person. Its like I wished he would just wash away that stranger in him and just

bring back my Mashudu. The Mashudu that I fell in love with back in Varsity.

But I can hope right?Its a game I play, that I'll wake up from this horribly vivid nightmare he's about to sooth me out of with kisses and whispers.

Maybe when he returns from the bathroom, he would look at me and his smile would strike me all over again.

AND damn he returned he looked at me, his face did not lit up, he doesnt knock me over with that smile.

I swallowed my tears as I walked to the bathroom to clean his mess.

A few minutes he was done, I was done.

He was ready to leave. The air was just filled with so much tension, so many unspoken words.

"I'm going out tonight, don't wait for me" and finally my dear husband told me

Me:"Just don't forget we have to take the kids to the doctor for their injection tomorrow"

Him:"Okay"

He kissed my forehead before going out.

I washed my body quickly,my customary beginning to each morning. The flow of the shower so weak, the water sputters and splits.



"Its nice you've decided to join us for breakfast today"

Me:"Don't exaggerate"

Mom:"You look better today"

Me:"Hurt makes me look better"

Her:"Your sister has been worried about you Dakalo, she wants to confront Mashudu about everything"

Me:"Tell Una to save her breath, talking to Mashudu will be like adding more fuel to an already burning fire"

Her:"Dakalo come with us back to Venda, you can start afresh there"

Me:"Ma, there is nothing for me in Venda expect for the laughter and hate I will receive from everyone in Venda. I cannot go there."

Her:"Unarine and I will protect you"

Me:"Ma, I will be okay here. The only thing thats left for me to do is finding employment. I need to learn to stand on my feet before claiming that full independence"

I had to face the reality, Mashudu and I weren't working out. Our marriage was over. Mashudu is a cheater and a liar, he doesn't regret everything thats happened. Soon I'll have to fight for my kids move out and file for divorce.

This made me well up, my chest heaved,my eyes damp with frustration.

"Baby I've only been here for a few days but I've already picked out how abusive Mashudu is. Leave before its late!"

I sighed

Me:"I was on my way out actually"

Her:"Running away wont help Dakalo"

Me:"Dont worry about walking the kids to preschool today, I'll drive them"

She enjoys walking the kids to school, I feel like thats her way of trying to bond with her newly found grandkids. I'm not complaining though

Advertisement

I kind of have some me time this days, just a day with no stress over kids. Its an amazing feeling trust me

I went to my bedroom, I had no appetite.I fetched my laptop and important documents, I'd spend the day job haunting. Ma had already prepared the kids.

I drove them to school before booking in a hotel for a day, I didn't want any disturbances.

I just wanted to focus.

Yes, atleast I managed to get my CVS together, sent a few of them to hiring companies.

This was the start.

After some time I ordered a cup of tea, blocking the temptation

to call the room service to bring me a bottle of wine. Also, this place felt like haven, but at the same time it made me crave to be Faraway with the Mashudu I used to know. Together and anywhere but here.

I felt like a stranger to my self, never thought one of the good days I would be out submitting my CVS. I've got used to depending on Mashudu for everything.

Knowing that Mashudu wont be returning home anytime soon, I called ma and asked her to fetch the kids and make dinner for both her and Unarine, the stranger.

I found my self looking for Nkoskhona's numbers, talking to him helped alot.

I called him and luckily he answered after a few rings

"What a... suprise. Dakalo"

Me:"I'm suprired at my self either"

Him:"What can I do for you?"

Me:"I.. You good? Have you seen Katlego today?"

Stupid!

Him:"Awkward but no and I am good"

Me:"Okay bye then"

Him:"Woaa, I'm sure thats not the reason why you called. You can not call me and ask about your friend"

Me:"You got me.."

Silence

Me:"I have been job haunting today"

Him:"That's a good start"

Me:"Its hard Nkoskhona. I never thought Job haunting could be so tiring. It totally feels like there's a stranger in my body.

Mashudu used to do everything for me"

I was breaking. Slowly but surely and I couldn't stop my self.

Him:"The first step to great begining is inviting a stranger within you, that stranger will be there to teach you of never know you can ever do"

Me:"I'm scared, what if Mashudu finds out and stops everything? he'll view me as a failure"

Him:"Where are you?"

Me:"I've booked my self in a hotel, I know Mashudu wont be coming home soon,atleast not now."

Him:"Can I come?"

Me:"I dont trust my self around you" I said honestly. I'm still married to Mashudu.

Him:"I don't trust my self either"

Silence.

Fuck it, I'm inviting him

Me:"I...I can give you the hotel name and room number" that came out at a whisper

Him:"I'll be there shortly" he whispered too.

Before I expected him to come, there was a knock at my hotel and it was Nkoskhona. It was probably thirty to forty five minute after our call.

"Nkoskhona. Come in"

There was something wrong with my voice. It sounded breathy and more high pitched than usual.

Him:"You look good" compliments.

Me:"Thank you, can I get you anything? I can call the room service to bring you a bottle of whisky"

Him:"Nah, I'm good."

He sat on the Victorian chairs looking through my documents

Him:"Accounting degree? I know a friend of mine who happens to have contacts with people in accountinf firms"

Me:"You mean you can hook me up?"

Him:"Only if you'll promise me one thing"

I sat down joining him.

After today, I don't think I'd go any more looking for employment. I had to compromise if needed? Make promises if I can

Me:"Yah"

Him:"Men love independent women, a woman who'll challenge them, a threat"

I looked at him

Him:"A beautiful threat haou"

We both chuckled

Him:"Promise me you wont let your husband drag you down"

I sighed

Me:"I wont"

Him:"Okay lets get started then"

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### TWELVE

Nkoskhona helped alot, just when I got home I received a call from one of Nkoskhona's contacts, Buja accounting solution. I was asked to come on Tuesday.

I had been shortlisted in a space of two hours.

I was to attend an interview.

She said she was doing this because she trusted Nkoskhona,they had been friends for years.

I appreciated him really.

After the call I decided to spoil everyone in the house.

"I'm taking you out"

Una:"Yey!"

The kids also shouted in joy as if she knew what I meant

It was priceless moment really.

Ma:"Dakalo why dont we just Cook something than go out and spend money we do not have?"

Me:"I have money ma, I haven't spend required time with you guys since you came, I owe it to you"

Una:"Dont be a party pooper ma"

She finally gave in, we prepared ourselves before driving to an Italian restuarent just around.

Mashudu used to bring me here, the food is good.

"I am not familiar with anything here Dakalo"

I chuckled

Me:"I'll order for you ma"

Her:"How was your day today?" She asked

Me:"Good, it was good. I received a call in one of the companies I applied to"

Her:"isn't God great?"

Me:"He is" Nkoskhona included.

I saw Mashudu walking in. He didn't see us as he spoke to one of the waitresses and was escorted to a private booth.

Ma didn't see him but Una did and she looked at me.

Me:"how's your food Una?"

I wanted to dismiss her before she could say anything.

Dear God, this is my happy moment and please don't ruin it

Her:"What is he doing here?"

Ma:"Who?"

Me:"No one, Una just eat your food"

Silence.

Before I could say anything further, Katlego walked in...

Wait..

What was she doing here?

She saw us and decided to change her direction

Her:"Hey stranger"

I forced that smile, an instinct of mine told me she was here for



Mashudu.

I studied her, guilt was all in her eyes

Me:"Chommie, what brings you here?"

Her:"I didn't feel like cooking, so I am here to get takeaway"

Me:"Oh"

Her:"where's my manners at? I'm Katlego, Dakalo's friend"

Una:"I am Unarine Dakalo's sister and this is my mother Mrs Muneiwa"

Her:"Pleased to meet you"

Ma:"Likewise"

Kat:"I'll see you around friend"

I nodded as she walked away

Ma:"I don't like her"

Me:"Haou mma!"

Her:"Yes Dakalo I Don't!"

Later we returned home.

I bathe the kids before reading them their bedtime story.

After making sure they were asleep I decided to join Unarine for tea.

It was past 7pm and Mashudu hadn't returned and really I was getting used to it.

Yes I said it, yes I was getting used to it.

Think it doesn't break me? Actually it does.

I love this man with all my heart

Una:"I feel like your husband was there with your friend"

Me:"Shh"

Her:"don't worry ma had an early night"

Me:"I know he was there with her"

Her:"And you decided to let her be?"

Me:"Because I didnt know I had befriend a snake"

Her:"Dakalo tell me, why are you still married to this man?"

I stood up, looking through the stairs if mom was really in her bedroom.

I couldn't risk seeing my mom worried about this

Me:"I did say it to mom Unarine that I want to find my independence before fully claiming it"

Her:"No, I think you're still here because you fear going back home"

Me:"Unarine don't start"

Her:"aokay I am sorry"

Me:"Lets rather not talk about Mashudu, are you getting used to this place?"

Her:"Yes, infact I met someone already. I think my stay here might not be short than I had expected"

Me:"Wait, so soon? What will dad say?"

Her:"We have been chatting on Facebook for sometime now, we met yesterday. Well"

She blushed

Her:"Well, he is more than what I had expected, charming, decent, gentleman and has a good and well paying job. Dad has been insisting I come to Johannesburg to find employment and I think thats a perfect reason for us to persue a relationship"

Me:"Sounds interesting

Advertisement

but I should meet him really Una, with so much happening in our country, I would hate you to see you be counted in this girls who were humantraficked"

Her:"I'll let him know"

Me:"Well I should call it a night"

I prepared for sleep.

Lord knows how heartbroken I was. Katlego and my husband?

No this didn't make any sense.

I felt so betrayed.

After I long day I sat alone in my bedroom and cried.

Today I remembered when he promised me the world. When he vowed he would be with me till death do us apart

"Dakalo"

I sat up straight, facing my drunk husband.

I must have Been crying too loud not to notice his presence

Me:"Mashudu"

I sneezed, I know I could not hide the fact that I was crying.

Him:"Why are you crying?"

Me:"I am glad you came back early today"

He sat on the edge of the bed

Him:"You still haven't answered my question Dakalo"

I went from Babe to Dakalo

Me:"Mashudu whats going on? What have I done to deserve this treatment from you? What happened to Mashudu that once was inlove with me?"

Him:"I need to tell you something"

Silence

What he was about to tell him depressed him, I could tell.

Him:"Promise me you wont get mad"

Me:"Mashudu just say it!"

I was impatient

Was he about to tell me he no longer loved me?

I could handle that right?

Him:"Maria is pregnant"

Me:"Is it yours?"

He kept quiet.

My world shattered.it was his

Him:"I swear I didn't mean for it to happen"

Me:"Maria? Is that the same woman you claimed she was your colleague? You slept with her?"

He went quiet for sometime.

Him:"She, I..." he sighed "it was the mistake that wasn't supposed to happen. I found out two days ago. I am sorry Dakalo"

Right now I experienced the degree of hopelessness that causes a person to give up in trying what's right. I understood the torture of loneliness that leaves you longing for anyone that will look into your soul and see you. I felt pain so bad that the fear of dying it propelled to seek out only the means of survival, just away from this pain.

Me:"So you saying you were not protecting yourselves?

Mashudu have you thought about all the diseases you will bring to me? Have you thought about my kids?"

Him:"I'm sorry"

Me:"You know what, I dont think I can do this anymore"

I stood up and was about to go to my walk in closet when he grabbed me

Him:"I know you are also cheating on me, we can talk about this Dakalo and forget about it all"

Me:"Are you Drunk Mashudu or have you lost your mind"

Him:"Tell me why were you at the hotel today?"

Me:"Are you having me followed?"

Him:"You haven't answered my question"

Me:"I do not have time for this"

Walking away, he grapped my hair making me almost trip and fall.

Me:"Mashudu don't do this"

Him:"The kids are sleeping and I bet you don't want your mother to hear us shouting. I am sorry Dakalo, just get over it and sleep"

I knew he would try to hurt me, as angry as I was I got back to bed.

He undressed then joined me.

The silent tears flowed when he ran his hand in between my thighs

Me:"Mashudu I am not in the mood"

Him:"Because you slept with someone else tofay right?"

Me:"No Mashudu..."

Before I could say anything, he got on top of me.

Can you imagine how dry I was when he penetrated me.

This was wrong, yes Mashudu is my husband but the feelings I had were suddenly gone

Tears continued flowing as he continued going in and out of me, groaning and moaning.

Lord, what can I call this? Rape?

No people would think I have gone crazy.

Damn, this is the man I call My husband.

You know, he ran his dirty hands all over my body, he grabbed my throat, my breasts and going hard on them.

I cried in pain

Till he shot his load in me.

I felt like vommiting

"Tell whoever that's messing with my food that I'm gonna kill him"

With that being said he walked to the bathroom to clean himself.

For the first time, after having sex with my so called husband I felt so dirty!

I trusted his words, Mashudu is what I would describe as a changed man, I am married to a monster, a stranger.

How can one do this to another human being?

I text Nkoskhona as I heard the shower running

"My husband had me followed today, I think he wants to kill you"-Dakalo.

My phone rang, I checked if the door was closed, I cannot risk Mashudu harming me

"I can't talk, just be safe"

Nkoskhona:"Did he hurt you?"

I kept quiet for a while.

Just "did he hurt you" made me break down and cry

Him:"Dakalo?"

His voice was so soft yet demanding

Me:"I... just be safe"

I managed to say

Him:"Give me your house adress"

I hung up.

Atleast I told him.

A text came through.

"don't leave your house, I'm on my way"- Nkoskhona

He doesn't know my house address right?

To be continued



## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTEEN

Right now there are no words that can describe how much I despised my husband.

This man had no heart at all.

I watched him sleeping peacefully.

I wanted to sleep too, but I kept on turning and tossing. I was disgusted, I wanted to remove everything associated with him on my body.

I decided to bath, scrub away this feeling. I cried so much in the bathtub that I had no tears left in me.

I poured the whole of bath foam in the bathtub. I was so naked when the bathroom door opened, God, I forgot to lock it.

How can one be in fear of their own husband?

The same man that vowed not to hurt them and protect them.

"Dakalo.." I was shocked to find Nkoskhona on the door

Me:"Nkoskhona what are you doing here? Where is my husband? Has he seen you?"I whispered.

How did he even find my home, my bedroom? Nor find out I was in the bathroom ?

Him:"The question is why are you bathing at this time of the night?"

He checked his wrist watch

Him:"00:45?"

Me:"You should leave before he sees you Nkoskhona, I don't want trouble" I made sure my voice doesn't wake Mashudu up.

Him:"Just get dressed, we should leave"

Me:"No!"

Him:"I wont repeat my self Dakalo, and why are you crying? Did that motherfucker hurt you in anyway?"

Me:"Nkoskhona just leave!!"

He threw my gown at me, I could see he was dead serious.  
I wore it, without even wiping my self dry.

Just...

Just when we walked out of my ensuite bathroom, Mashudu was fully awoke with a gun pointing at us.

My heart just went up to my throat at that instant moment. My husband had a gun

Mashudu:"What the fuck are you doing?"

Me:"Mashudu, is not how you think"

Him:"Shut up! You thought I was asleep Dakalo? You have brought your boyfriend in my house? In my bedroom?"

Nkoskhona:"Man, you don't want to do this" he was so calm

Me:"Mashudu we can talk about this.."

Mash:"Shut up Dakalo!"

Nkoskhona:"I'm sure you don't want to scare your wife man, just let her go"

Mashudu let out a bitter laugh.

Him:"Dakalo, you have brought this boy to disrespect me in my house?"

Me:"No Mashudu" I cried in fear.

I wasn't ready for this. My husband was to kill me, no, us.

I dont know, how or when it happened but Nkoskhona took out a gun too, pointing it at my husband.

Him:"Just let her go"

Mashudu:"Over my dead body, this is my wife. I married her. So who are you to tell me what I should or should not do with my wife"

Me:"Nkoskhona..."

Nkoskhona:"Dakalo here's my car key, go wait for me in my car" he wasn't looking at me but facing my husband.

Dear God, can this not be my day of dying? I still have little kids. I want to see them wear their first graduation gown. I want to be the first person to drive them to school.

I want to here them tell me of their day at school

Me:"No Nkoskhona, I can't"

Him:"Just go"

I rushed out. With Mashudu shouting if I walked out he would pull the trigger.

He had no nerve to, I'm his wife after all right.I?

He would rape me but not kill me right?

I rushed to Nkoskhona's car and waited in fear. But before I could wait any longer I remembered I left my kids in there, my mother and my sister.

How could I be so careless to care about my life and not the lives of those people I cared for.

But before I could rush out back to my parent and kids, Nkoskhona returned

Me:"Nkoskhona, my kids!" I panicked

Him:"Fasten your seatbelt"

I swear, I have never met a man as calm as Nkoskhona

Me:"I want my kids!"

Him:"They are safe okay!"

Me:"My mother?"

Him:"And your sister? They are all safe"

I kept quiet.

Him:"Did He hurt you?"

Me:"No."

Him:"Dakalo look at me. Did he hurt you?"

I didn't wanna look him in the eye.

Me:"No"

Him:"Dakalo?"

His voice was commanding

Me:"He did okay!!!!" I cried

Me:"He raped me, my own husband raped me Nkoskhona. My husband is a monster"

Him:"Motherfucker.." he was about to walk out of the car when I held his hand

Me:"He is not worth it Nkoskhona, just leave him okay"

He sighed

Me:"I just want my kids okay"

Him:"Only if you promise me you wont go back to him Dakalo

your children still need their mother. If you don't leave now you will leave in a coffin or is that what you want?"

I shook my head no

Him:"Promise me"

Me:"He will come for me Nkoskhona"

Him:"Not if I'm still alive, I will protect you"

I kept quiet.

He drove away.

His phone rang while we were still driving

"Yes... yah?.. okay, I'll be there" he hung up.

I was so excited to see my kids. I could tell my mother wasn't so easy about all of this.

It was an apartment. The security there was tight.

There were two men in black clothes there with my family.

Both my kids were sleeping in both my mother and Unarine's

arms.

Ma:"I am glad you are safe"

I looked at Nkoskhona

Me:"Can I talk to my mother?"

Him:"I'll go make you some coffee"

I looked at the two guys

Him:"You can go wait outside"

Ma:"Dakalo whats going on"

Me:"I am sorry ma, I didn't mean for this to happen"

Her:"What happened?"

Me:"Mashudu is a changed man, he is a monster"

Her:"I never trusted that Ndou boy from when I met him"

Una:"Ma!"

Mom:"I am going back home first thing tomorrow, I didn't come here for this" she kept quiet

Her:"You will kill me Dakalo, I cannot stress like this. "

Silence

Her:"I am taking my grandchildren with me, until you sort this out. don't come for them!!"

We spend moments in silence.

Nkoskhona returned

Him:"Coffee for everyone?"

Ma:"Just show me where I can sleep"

Nkoskhona showed her and both her and Unarine walked out.

Him:How are you?"

He said covering my shoulders with a fleece blanket.

Me:"How should I answer that? What did have you done to him?"

Him:"Nothing"

Me:"Nkoskhona?"

Him:"Your beloved husband is alive and kicking, just go get some rest."

With that he walked out. Who is Nkoskhona?

In morning, I woke up very early, honestly it was hard sleeping, I kept on dreaming of Mashudu attacking me. Maybe it was good idea that my mother take children but what will my dad say?

Mom was in the kitchen all alone and seemed to have been lost in deep thoughts. I hate seeing my mother like this.

"Ma"

She smiled faintly.

Her:"Dakalo, good morning"

Me:"Where are the kids?"

Her:"Still sleeping, Una is also asleep. Tea?"

Me:"Please"

This were private apartments, the apartment was two bedroomed, bathroom, ensuite bathroom, kitchen and sitting room.

Her:"I'm leaving with the kids today"

Me:"Ma.."

Her:"Its for the best Dakalo, if I can not protect you then let me protect my grandchildren. I will speak to your father about this when I get to Venda. I know he will understand, theses children are innocent and cannot suffer because of your sins"

Me:"Then let me get their important documents"

Her:"I have already spoken to the guy that brought us here, he will get them"

I sighed

Her:"I hope you will be safe. Divorce Mashudu before its too late."

I understood where she came from, there's no mother that would love to see their child die in the hands of their husband just in the name of love.

Her:"I'll prepare the kids when they wake up, I'm sure your guy will go get our things at your house. Unarine said she'll be staying behind. Just keep her safe. You can come to venda to see the kids, I'm sure your dad will be very much happy to hear that you have divorced that Ndou boy"

I kept silence she stood up and walked away.

I also walked to the balcony, staring at the view.

I had fallen in love with this city- the slow, sensual heat, the sultry, laid back nature of the people. Strangely for a city known



for its voodoo and black magic. I had never felt uneasy being all alone here.

I sighed, how can one's life turn in to a total nightmare in just a space to a month?

I wanted so bad to call Mashudu and make sure he was fine, but I remebered I had left my phone behind.

"Katlego called looking for you" I turned to Nkoskhona, I might have been lost in thoughts not to hear him come in.

Me:"How did she find out you were with me?"

He shrugged.

Him:"I told her you were safe, she wanted so bad to know where you are"

Me:"You told her?"

Him:"No"

Silence

Him:"I heard your mom is taking the babies to Venda?"

Me:"As much as it kills me, I think its for the best"

Him:"You will be okay"

Maybe I would be.

To be continued

Deceptions of love

Fourteen

There is nothing that kills a mother emotionally like seeing her kids leave.

Though I knew it was for the best, I couldn't accept it.

We drove my mom to the Venda buses in Johannesburg.

Nkoskhona let me say my goodbyes before we drove back to his apartment.

I had been silent throughout the whole ride

This feeling was really painfully, the feeling of missing your kids and not knowing when you would see them yet again.

Everything had happened, being repaid by my own husband. Finding out he was cheating but parting with my kids broke me more than everything.

"Would you like anything to eat?"

He asked as soon as we arrived back at the apartment.

I shook my head no

Him: "Dakalo you have to eat"

Me: "How can one's life turn so miserable in just a blink of an

eye"

He sat down with me, holding my hand

Him:"Because your husband is totally insane"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Him:"Why are you apologising"

Me:"Because you are in this all because of me, I swear i-"

Him:"Shhh"

He hugged me tightly.

Honestly, I needed such hug. A strong and tight one and for someone to tell me everything will be okay.

I needed so much to breath in his cologne.

Unarine had went out. I hope she would be safe out there especially with Mashudu out there.

Me:"Has my husband tried looking for me?"

Him:"You know he won't stop until he finds you"

That scared me

Him:"I will keep you safe Dakalo"

I nodded

Him:"I just need you to do me a little favour"

Silence

Him:"Do not call him, don't tell your friend where you are and promise me you won't go out without me"

Me:"Nkoskhona I have to attend my interview tomorrow, I

cannot let it pass me"

Him:"I'll take you there or ask my guys to take you"

I wasn't sure if this was the life I wanted to live.

Him:" Promise me Dakalo"

Me:"I promise"

Him:"Good then. Don't you need anything?"

Me:"I just need to know where my sister is, is she even safe?"

Him:"She is safe"

Me:"Khona"

Him:"She is safe!"

Nkoskhona had that most intimidating side that I dont think I could get used to.

Him:"You know what, let's do something today"

Me:"Something like?"

Him:"Anything you want."

Me:"Is that your way of trying me to make me forget about my problems"

Him:"If its working"

I chuckled standing up to walk away.

But when I was about to walk in the bathroom I turned to him, remembering that I had nothing to wear

Me:"I need bathing essentials"

Him:"Your sister is out to get them for you "

I returned to him, sitting so close to him so we can talk

Me:"Why are you helping me?"

Him:"Sorry?"

Me:"Why are you doing all these for me, I mean protecting me. Keeping me here and all"

Him:"I just hate seeing women cry in the hands of my own genda"

Me:"So you help alot of women"

Him:"I have never come across alot of women crying abuse"

Me:"Oh"

Him:"I'm sorry if I said it the wrong way"

Me:"No you didn't.. its just-"

His phone rang while I was about to say even more

Him:"Its my baby mama, I have to take it"

Me:"Sure"

He stood up walking to the balcony to answer his phone.

I sat all alone in silence.

Remembering how perfect my life had been. How the perfection just dissapeared just like that.

Lord knows how much I missed Mashudu. The Mashudu i fell inlove with, not the monster he is right now.

Later on my sister returned with a few things we would need.

She was with two bouncer looking guys in black suits.

Her:"I hope they are enough"

Me:"They are more than enough, thank you very much"

Her:"I think I like Nkoskhona"

I chuckled

Me:"He likes you too"

She rolled her eyes

Her:"Have you tried calling Mashudu"

Me:"I dont have a cellphone remember?"

Her:"Oh, but do you want to call him?"

Me:"No"

Her:"Good"

Advertisement

cause I know he is not worth your worry. You deserve better sis. I hope you know that"

Me:"When am I meeting your guy again?"

She chuckled

Her:"Soon"

Me:"I hope too soon, so what are your plans for your future Una? I know you cannot just decide to stay behind because you want to be with me. I feel therea something more to that"

Her:"Actually there is. I would be graduating in a few weeks time. I was speaking to Dad. I told him I want my job to be here in Gauteng and he didn't mind at all. Adding to that, I have met

someone and I don't think the distance would do us any good and besides, I feel you need me by your side right now"

Me:"Someone has grown up."

She chuckled

Her:"I should get us something to eat"

She walked to the kitchen.

I dont know, but being alone always made me think of Marriage. Of my kids.

I longed so much to cry but I just couldn't. I can break judg like that, I'm strong.

Yes I'm strong.

"Are you okay?"

Una asked as she returned

Me:"Yah... Why?"

Her:"Someone has been knocking and you had been too deep in thoughts to even hear that knock"

Me:"Oh"

Some lady came in.

She was with Nkaokhona's son.

Since I had seen with with his dad at ice cream shop.

I figured she might be the baby mama

Her:"Hi... Is Nkoskhona in?"

Una:"Yes... He is at the gym, I'll go call him for you"  
She walked out leaving me and the lady in awkward silence

She cleared her throat

Her:"I'm Buhlebendalo Khona's baby mama"

Me:"I'm Dakalo, a friend"

Her:"Pleased to meet you"

Likewise

They both returned.

I swear I've never seen such excitement on Nkoskhona's face.

He was very happy seeing his boy

Khona:"Thank you for bringing him"

Buhle:"I had no choice. I hope you will bring him back, today"

Him:"Sure"

She walked out.

Khona:"I invited my son over, I hope you dont mind"

Me:"Not at all"

He looked at them at Una.

Him:"Una, can you please make him something to eat?"

Her:"Sure... Come nana"

He turned to me as soon as they left the kitchen.



He was wearing grey sweatpants with no tshirt and a towel around his neck.

He had a very beautiful body, I wont lie.

One that had exotic features that were remarkably captivating that they drew me in and just made me want to reach out and touch them.

I squirmed under his attentive stare

Him:"You okay?"

I cleared my throat

Me:"Yah, why wouldn't I be?"

Him:"I can see it through your eyes that you are not okay?"

Me:"I'm okay, I just miss my old life "

Him:"You'll get used to it"

Me:"How Nkoshona?How?! I miss being free. I miss my kids. I miss everything about my life. I dont think I'll ever get used to this one. I feel so lonely, so alone"

Him:"I know, you'll get used to it"

I sat down...

Me:"I miss Mashudu"

Him:"Oh"

Me:"I mean I have been married to that guy for so long to just give up on my marriage just like that Nkoskhona. I know he is just going through some phase all marriages go through. He will eventually change"

He chuckled in disbelief.

Him:"I seriously do not believe this! Are you that stupid Dakalo?"

Me:"I'm not stupid!"

Him:"Damn you are!!!That man has been nothing but a cheat and you want to go back to him? He abused you ,not in one way but many ways!! How stupid are you to see that, that husband of yours is a monster?"

Me:"you sound so gay right now"

He laughed.

I have never seen him this angry.

He went to the door and opened it

Him:"I'm not fucken doing this with you. I've tried to save you really"

Me:"I love him" I was calm now

Him:"Go back to your husband."

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

Fifteen

"Mashudu" I stood in front of him.

The doorframe was the only thing creating space between us. Lord forgive me if I had made the stupid decision but I love this man.

He looked at me for a while without uttering any word

I could tell he hadn't been sleeping or hadn't slept.

Me:"I'm...I'm.. " I sighed

For a moment something happened, something I can not recall ever happening. There was a lump on my throat. The lump so hard to swallow or even spit

Mashudu's complexion blurred as moisture filled my eyes

Him:"Where are my kids?"

I wanted Mashudu so bad, to fix our marriage but telling him where my kids are was not part of the plan

Me:"Mashudu I'm sorry"

Him:"Are you?"

Me:"I didn't send him to come here"

Him:"Then why did you leave with him?"

Me:"Because I was scared you would hurt me"

Him:"Have I ever hurt you?"

I kept quiet

Him:"Where are my kids Dakalo?" Silence

Him:"Come in"

I walked inside not so sure what to expect.

The house was a mess, dirty.

There were bottles of alcohol just everywhere.

I sat on the couch.

Lord, let this decision I have made be the best one

He sat down too.

Him:"What made you come back"

Me:"I missed you"

Him:"Where is your mother and sister"

Me:"They've left to Venda"

He kept quiet.

There was a lot to talk about.

Him:"I'm sorry"

Me:"I'm sorry too"

My voice cracked, the lump now a dam holding back what I refused to release.

This was too much.

I hadn't expected him to apologize.

Him:"I didn't do right by you and I know I have been a bad husband but Dakalo may you please find it in your heart to forgive me"

Sniffing back the emotion, I didn't recognize and wouldn't acknowledge, I moved on to what I knew, something familiar and comfortable , fear, rage and anger.

Me:"Its okay"

Him:"I promised to love till death do us apart and to never cheat-"

Me:"Let's rather leave that one"

Him:"Are we ever gonna talk about it though?"

Me:"We'd rather not, especially not now"

I pressed my lips to his..

Surprisingly, he kissed me back for a moment then cut it

Him:"Dakalo there is a lot we have to talk about"

Me:"Mashudu what is it?"

Him:"Why are you back?"

I stood up picking up the alcohol bottles on the floor then placed them on the table before turning to him.

Me:"You are my husband, I cannot just give up my marriage just like that"

Him:"Where are my daughters?"

Me:"They are safe"

Him:"Dakalo, I'm struggling to understand why you came back after choosing your boyfriend over me. Now you have left my children where only God and you knows"

Me:"Because I want to learn to trust you again before I can bring my children back!!"

Silence.

I didn't mean to shout at him, but I realised I was angry. Angry for being so stupid.

I hated my self for being so vulnerable. I despised the fact that I weak.

I tried to calm my self down

Me:"Now that Maria is pregnant

Advertisement

what are your plans?"

He kept quiet.

Me:"I'll clean the house."

I walked away leaving him in silence.

Do I regret ever coming back? No.

I'm here to fix my marriage.

Both Mashudu and I spend the day trying all means not to step on each other's toes.

I feared him, I think he still feared for his life.

Later he walked out of the bedroom looking all fresh

Him:"I'm going out, call if you need anything?"

Me:"Where are you going?"

Him:"Meeting"

Me:"I want to come with you?"

He chuckled in disbelief

Him:"So you came back to be my tail?"

Me:"Are you going to her?"

Him:"I don't have time for this"

As he was about to walk to the door, I had already beat him to it and was already standing by the door

Him:"Dakalo"

Me:"It's either I come with you or we both stay indoors"

Him:"I don't believe this"

Me:"Damn you should, I'm your wife. I have every right to this"

I said pointing at him

Me:"If you promised her that you'd be spending the night with her then you lied to her"

Him:"Are you crazy?"

Me:"Yes maybe I am crazy"

Him:"You are sick I'm telling you"

Me:"Then divorce me"

Him:"I dont want to hurt you"

Me:"You already have Mashudu, do you think there is any other way you would use to hurt me except for the way you already have? Mashudu what have I done to you mara?"

With that, I broke. Stubborn tears escaped my eyes.i tried so hard to wipe the tears, the action that I did not realise I was doing. I realised I had alot of hurt buried inside, I will always love this man but never would trust him ever again.

He touched me gently, moving me aside then opened the door and walked out freely.

Why?

I watched haplessly , wishing more than anything I could say some magic words to transform my faltering marriage into the vibrant, dynamic partnership that God intended

I sat down, crying on the floor.

Crying for my failed marriage, crying for being stupid and crying



for my life.

I was shocked when I checked the time when I stood up and had calm down.

It was late, it was past 9pm and my husband had gone to a "meeting"

This broke my heart.

I called my mother.

"Dakalo"

Me:"Mama"

Her:"I'm glad you called, I heard you returned to your husband"

I sighed

Her:"Your sister called me. Why Dakalo?"

Me:"Bdcause I love him"

Her:"Is love so worth the pain you are going through?"

Me:"Ma athi kho di pfa zwavhudi (I'm not feeling well)"

Her:"We are going to talk about this. I didn't raise you to be someone's puppet Dakalo. That marriage will break you I'm telling you"

Me:"Atleast I would have tried

Her:"Do you ever think of your kids before making those stupid decision?"

Silence

Her:"We have arrived Safely in Venda. Your daughters have

been asking about you. Pity their mother feels it's better choosing death rather than creating a future for her daughters. I'm disappointed in you Dakalo, you can never change your husband and he will never change no matter what" She hung up leaving me in tears.

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
SIXTEEN

Short insert and unedited

I fidgeted with the blankets and wondered what to do.

Last night, I hardly slept. I awakened several times during the night, fretting about my marriage.

Slowly, quietly. I pulled back the covers, barely summoning the energy to get out of bed.

After a deep sigh I finally forced my self to wake up and make the bed then clean my self up before going downstairs for a cup of coffee but my stomach was in knots, sleep is fitful, appetite is absent.

All of the usual mornings are gone, for I cannot count of feeling safe, loved and in love with my husband.

I missed my kids, I missed my husband.

I made a cup of coffee and just when I was about to go to the sitting room, I was shocked to find Mashudu sleeping on the couch.

"Mashudu"

I woke him up slightly

Him:"Mmh?"

Me:"Are you not getting late for work?"

He sat up straight, yawning

Him:"I've decided to take some say off"

Me:"Oh"

I was about to turn back to the kitchen but he stopped me

Him:"Dakalo"

I stopped with my back facing him.

I wanted to turn back to him, to face him but as soon as he called my name... just my name, it took me back to when we were still inlove.

Me:"Mmh"

Him:"Let's do breakfast"

Me:"No.."I turned

Advertisement

facing hi

Him:"Please Dakalo"

Me:"I have to clean the house

Him:"We can come and clean it together after breakfast. I feel we have to talk."

I finally gave in. Going to the bathroom to freshen up then change to comfortable clothes.

The weather was a bit cold too.

The drive to the restaurant was quiet and long. No one between Mashudu and I seemed like they wanted to say a thing.

I wasn't interested

I'm here saving my marriage, he is not.

We sat in the restaurant letting him order anything for us.

"I came back while you were already asleep last night and didn't want to wake you in since you were sleeping so peacefully" he said breaking the silence

Him:"I'm sorry, I didn't mean to go out just like that last night"

Me:"But you did right? And it doesn't matter anymore because you failed to respect my wishes as your wife"

Him:"My life has been a bit complicated Dakalo"

Me:"Then why aren't you telling me all the things that complicate your life? Didn't I vow before God to accept everything you share with me?"

Him:"You did"

Me:"Then Why Mashudu?"

Silence.

As he was still thinking of all the lies he was about to tell me, I saw my Nkoskhona and my sister walking in.

They both saw then Una whispered said something to Nkoskhona and was about to walk to me but Nkoskhona stopped her and whispered something to her before they both disappeared to the private booth.

I was happy Mashudu didn't see them.

Him:"Maria"

Me:"Can we atleast not talk about your mistress on my breakfast table"

Him:"Her family wants me to marry her"

Silence.

Me:"You have met her family already?" It was a shock to me.

This has gone too deep.

Him:"She asked me to"

Me:"You love her right?"

Him:"Dakalo..."

Me:"ANSWER MY FUCKEN QUESTION MASHUDU!!!"

I shouted not about everyone in the restaurant.

He did mind because looked around because turning to me

Him:"Keep your voice low" he demanded

Me:"What are you going to do if I don't huuh? Beat me like you always do? Rape me? Then do it m!!!"

Him:"You see, this is the reason I love her. She takes whatever that comes her way and forget the past!"

I stood up, throwing a serviette at him

Him:"You are sick!"

I took my bag and walked out.

I walked away, hurt.

My own husband said those words.

Broken was an understatement of how I felt.

"Dakalo get inside" Mashudu said as he stopped his car right next to me

Me:"No"

Him:"I swear if you don't, I'll get off this car and you wont like even a bit of what I'll do to you"

Furiously, I walked in the car.

Him:"Dont you ever act so stupid, especially in public with me"

Me:"Mashudu what do you expect me to do?"

Him:"I know that this is damn hard for you Dakalo!! But you do not have to act so stupid!"

I tried to calm my self down

Me:"So you expect me to be happy?"

Him:"No..But I want you to talk to me"

Me:"Like you have? Mashudu you are a changed man I dont want to lie"

Silence

Me:"So does her family know you are a married man?"

Him:"I told them I'm happy in my marriage too"

Me:"Then why?"

Him:"Because, honestly I am not"

I chuckled

He had stopped the car.

Though he had not yet explained the reason why he says he is not happy. Those words still pierced through my heart.

Him:"I promise it's not you Bopaki, it's me. I feel I am incomplete with you"

Me:"But you have the kids, dont they complete you enough?"

Him:"Clearly you don't understand"

Me:"Make me"

Him:"I want to take Sarah as my second wife..."

I kept quiet for a while, thinking and hoping he would say I'm joking.

Him:"I need your blessings Dakalo"

Me:"Mashudu you are joking right?"

He kept quiet

I chuckled in disbelief.

Me:"Maria.."

Silence

Right then I realised that my marriage was over.

My Mashudu was long gone and this Mashudu... I swear I don't know him

To be continued



## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE SEVENTEEN

Three days later.

Mashudu had been going in and out of our house for the past three days

We were ignoring each other.

"I want to give you some space so you could heal and finally accept our new life" those were his last words to me.

I tried by all means not to think of him, I busied my self by picking up an out-of-place object in one room and taking it to another.

Every couple of minutes I returned to my bedroom and glanced through my curtains for each car that came around the corner hoping that it would be him.

He had been coming home to change then go back to wherever he was then come back the following day to change again.

Instead of accepting the situation like he had expected, the hurt and anger trembling within me began to bubble up, boiling to the top.

Floods of tears escaped my eyes as I threw my self on the bed.

I could not stand the awful pain. Death could not hurt more than the pain that was ripping me apart.

I hadn't attended that Interview, I had been going through enough to to be busy stressing about work and all.

My phone had been ringing non stop, I knew it would be my mother.

I didn't want to talk to her, I wanted Mashudu, I needed him.

I had become a zombie in my house.

Everywhere was my place of crying, as long as I could find enough comfort to hurt and cry.

The door bell rang.

I ignored it.

It rang till I dragged my self to go open the door

"Katlego!" I said as I rolled my eyes.

Her:"Damn you look like hell"

Me:"You know hell?"

She hugged me

Her:"I miss you my friend"

I threw my self on the couch as she walked to the kitchen and came back with two wine glasses and a bottle of wine.

I had grown out of love for wine.

I had grown out of love for everything...

Me:"Where have you been?"

Her:"I should be asking you that, honestly you have been a stranger"

I chuckled

Her:"Are you okay?"

I nodded

Her:"And pregnant?"

I chuckled

Me:"No"

Her:"Sick?"

Me:"Katlego!"

Her:"Kill a friend for caring. You don't look okay really my friend."

Me:"I am okay"

Her:"I know you are not? But anyway where are my babies. I miss them really"

Me:"In Venda"

Her:"I don't know you anymore? You fixed things with your family"

Me:"My mother was here, you did see her"

The day you were with my husband at the restaurant.

I didn't say it

Her:"So she left with your kids?"

Me:"Mashudu and I have problems. We can not have the kids

in this negative energy"

Her:"So he is still beating you?"

Me:"No"i tried to keep my voice under control

Her:"Then what is it?"

Me:"I don't want to talk about it Katlego. You decided to dump me as your friend and you cannot just come back and demand to know everything that's happening in my life"

Every nerve ending prickled inside my body.

Her:"I'm sorry"

I sighed.

Me:"Things have been hard Katlego."

Her:"Divorce Mashudu my friend,you deserve better"

Tears betrayed me.

Atleast I would cry before someone and let that person see how broken I am.

Me:"I don't want to lose him"

My voice broke into a high pitch as sob caught in my throat

She hugged me as I cried in her arms.

Pain seared my soul as I cried

Today Katlego was a friend who walked besides me both physically and emotionally

She offered me a glass of wine after I had calm down.

Her:"I didn't think you were going through so much"

Me:"It will pass"

Her:"Hopefully"

I spent the day with Katlego.

I had missed her.

I hated seeing her leave.

I heard Mashudu's car park outside as soon as Katlego had left.

I was excited, atleast today he came home.

I waited for him as I sat on the couch.

He opened the door, he wasn't alone.

"Mash-"

Maria walked in after him.

She looked so nervous.

I couldn't believe this really, so he really brought her to my home?

Him:"Babe" he wanted to kiss my cheek but I stepped back

He sighed.

Placing Maria's overnight bag on the table

Him:"I'm sorry I have brought Maria to our Marital home but she needs a place to stay for the night.

Me:"So couldn't you atleast have booked her somewhere else than to bring her to my house? Our home Mashudu? My kids home?"

Maria:"Mas-"

Me:"Shut up you! I'm talking to my husband! Is this some kind of a joke?"

Mashudu:"Dakalo come down!"

Me:"That's all you know this days! Telling me to come down!"

Him:"Maria, you can go place your bag in any of the bedrooms, make yourself at home"

Her:"Thank you"

She walked away.

I couldn't believe this

I kept quiet, I didn't want to fight. Mashudu wants her

Advertisement

then he can have her

Me:"I'll go shower"

I walked away the ensuite bathroom, passing Maria in the guest bedroom.

This killed me I dont want to lie.

I bathe, crying alone. Letting the water do more harm than

good.

There are no words that can describe how I felt.

Atleast I managed to sleep, when I woke up in the morning, Mashudu was behind me, hugging me so tight. I dont even know wha

I questioned my self, he sleeping so peacefully.

For a moment there, thing seemed normal.

My heart yearned to wake him up, ask him what went wrong. But I decided against it.

With a heavy heart and I forced my self to the kitchen.

Maria was all over my kitchen making breakfast.

"Good morning" she greeted as soon as she noticed me

I ignored her

Her:"Dakalo"

Me:"Its Mashudu's wife to you"

Her:"I love him"

I chuckled in disbelief

Me:"Oh"

Her:"I didn't know he was a married man but after finding out, I wanted to stop whatever we were doing but I just couldn't, I swear I wanted to but I love him"

Me:"You love him?"

She nodded

Me:"Then you can have him because I cannot take this

anymore"

I went upstairs after our small talk.

He was still asleep.

I took my languages and packed my clothes.

They were too many but I decided to take a few

"Dakalo what are you doing?"

Me:"What does it look like I'm doing ?"

He chuckled getting up from the bed

Him:"You are starting with your madness again?"

I continued packing ignoring him

Him:"we both know you are nothing without me."

I pushed them outside.

Calling a cap, which came after minutes of waiting outside and went to Nkoskhona's place.

I would be the last person he wanted to see but I knew he would welcome me.

I knocked for a few minutes before he opened the door.

He wearing a vest and pair of shorts then slippers.

He looked sexy as always.

Khona regarded me in silence for so long that my palms began to sweat

"Khona"

He kept quiet.



I understood where that came from

"Khona who's there?" My sister asked appearing behind him.

She was in a white towel only.

Her:"Dakalo, I'm glad you are back"

I kept quiet.

Her:"Come in, Khona let's help her with her bags"

He ignored her going inside the house and we both took my bags in.

Something was going on here.

Her:"You don't look okay"

I was tired of that sentence now

Me:"I just wanna lie down a bit, I think I'll be okay"

Her:"Dakalo did he lay his filthy hands on you again?"

Me:"Una!"

Her:"I just hope you have left him for good now."

Me:"Then who'll pay my bills?"

Her:"Dakalo, you are suffering like this all because of bills? Both mom and I can help you until you find something"

Me:"Wait you are married"

Her:"If marriage life is like this then I beg to differ"

Me:"Shut up Una!"

Her:"You know what, I dont wanna fight with you. Just to and rest, I'll unpack your clothes."

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
EIGHTEEN

"Dakalo"

my sister called in a lower voice.

I had been awake for the past few hours but couldn't bring myself to leave the bed.

I had been facing the ceiling, feeling as though I am trapped in a giant cobweb and no matter how hard I tried, it was impossible to untangle the strands. The tears could not stop flowing, I couldn't imagine my life without Mashudu.

I wiped the sides of my face before finally sitting up straight

Her:"Was it that bad?"

Me:"Very bad"

She sat on the edge of the bed

Her:"I had been angry at you for returning to him."

Me:"I thought he would become a changed man"

Her:"You will be okay"

Me:"How Una? My husband has brought his mistress to our marital home"

She kept quiet

Me:"What went wrong?"

Her:"He was just waiting for you to fall deeply in love with him so he could show you his true colors"

I chuckled with tears still flowing

Me:"I wish I could die right now"

I said allowing the absurdity of my words to communicate the heaviness of my heart.

Her:"And leave your daughters with no mother? Dakalo I suggest you go to Venda. I know seeing them will lift your spirit, you'll know your worth in life"

Me:"Dad is back, he wont be happy seeing me. I dont want to depress my self more than I have Una"

Her:"He has forgiven you,you know he would have send back your kids If hadn't. He is not heartless as you think"

I sighed

Her:"I have prepared something for you to eat, come"

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Her:"Stop doing this to yourself"

Me:"let me shower first, I'll be there shortly then

Her:"Five minutes"

I laughed

Me:" Hai! Five?"

Her:"See, this is what I want to see, you laughing"

I stood up going for a brief shower.

In less than 30 minutes, I had finished and walked to the kitchen.

I had no appetite but I would grab an apple and warm milk.

To my surprise, Una was sitting on the kitchen counter with Khona in between her thighs.

They were cosy.

I stood still, shocked.

"So you are going with me, right?" Khona

Una:"No"

He whispered something to her ear then both laughed.

This hurt me.

Wait...

I cleared my throat then the both turned to me

Me:"Sorry, I didn't mean to disturb you"

Una:"Its okay"

Khona helped her off the counter

Her:"Your food is in the microwave, I can warm it for you" she was a bit uneasy

A knob began to tighten in my gut. All the shiny new hope had plummeted on the floor

Me: "I'm okay, I'll just grab an apple and go back to sleep"

Her: "Come on sis"

I opened the fridge, ignoring Nkoskhona's death stare

Me: "I hope I'm not crowding you"

Her: "Come on silly"

Silence.

Everything was just awkward in the room. Khona hadn't said a word to me since I had arrived, not that I had expected him to. But his silence broke me.

Why do men enjoy breaking me so much?

I hated my self for being so vulnerable

I went back to the bedroom, checking my phone for any messages from Mashudu, there were non.

He had locked me off our bank account, there were messages too from my bank that he withdrew all the money he had given me for my monthly allowance.

Fuck! He took my bank card.

I was now Dakalo, Dakalo who had no money, no car, no fancy life. Just nothing.

I swear I wanted to go back to him, but I forced my self not to.  
Atleast I had a roof over my head.

I felt sick at the thought, nauseous and soon I ran to the  
bathroom and threw up.

"Are you okay?"Una asked

I nodded

I sat on the toilet seat after vomiting

Her:"That one is a sign of pregnancy"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"I'm on birth control"

Her:"Oh, should I get you anything?"

I shook my head no

Her:"I'm going out for a few minutes, are you sure you dont  
want anything?"

I nodded.

The house was silent after a few minutes, I knew she was gone.

I walked out of the bathroom in hope that I was alone but

Khona was on the couch watching TV.

I wanted to turn back to decided against it

Me:"Khona"

He ignored me.

I sat beside him

Me:"I'm sorry"

He switched off the TV

Him:"So tell me, you are back because you wanted to or has he laid his hands on you again?"

Me:"He... I.. " I sighed blinking back the string of tears

Advertisement

overcoming with an irrational need to cry.

Me:"He has brought his mistress to my home"

Him:"And was that an eye opener for you to leave him or you are just here passing time so you can go back to him again?"

I kept quiet

Him:"I really do not understand you women! If a man is fed up, he is fed and there is nothing you can do except for accepting and moving on!"

Me:"You have never been married so you dont know what you are talking about"

Him:"Do you really think I've never had my heart broken?"

Dakalo, wake up man. That husband of yours will kill you emotionally"

Silence.

Tears stung in my eyes, I swear crying has become part of me.

He sighed, I could tell he pitied me.

Him:"The truth is, he will never change, no matter how hard you try"

Silence

Him:"Okay, let's save that. Someone is becoming emotional now and I hate it"

He cared

I smiled

An awkward silence fell between us

Me:"You are dating my sister" it was a statement instead of a question

I wanted to stop this conversation, talking about my marriage.

Him:"Was I suppose to wait for you while you play childish games with your husband?"

Me:"I never said that

Him:"Then what are you saying?"

Me:"Never mind"

Nkoskhona is like weather, mine minute he cold the next he's hot.

Him:"I like her, she knows what she wants in life"

Silence

Me:"I wish you all the best of luck on your relationship"

Him:"Thank you, just know I still care okay?"

I nodded, it melt my heart

We spend a few more hours watching movies in silence.

My sister returned a bit later with shopping bags.



I stood on the couch to help her pack everything.

Her:"I see you get along now"

Me:"Yes, I apologised for leaving like that"

Her:"He was angry at you"

I looked at him, concentrated on the TV

Me:"You love him?"

She cleared her throat

Her:"I'm sorry"

Jealousy

Me:"I'm happy for you"

Her:"You mean that?"

Me:"I'm a married woman Unarine, why shouldn't I be?"

Her:"I feel like I broke the sister code. He liked you I know and I feel you also had feelings for him"

Me:"Unarine, I said I'm happy for you!"

To be honest, I do have feelings for me, but I buried them since I'm a married woman. I love my husband with all my heart.

My phone rang while I was still deep in thoughts, it was Mashudu.

My heart danced in joy, but I let it ring for long before I answered

Me:"Mashudu?"

Him:"My mother will be coming to Johannesburg tomorrow, so I need you to be at home to welcome her"

Me:"I can't"

Him:"You can and you will, I know you also need your monthly allowance. Just stop being stubborn and come home"

Me:"Will Maria be there?"

Him:"My mother is coming to meet her"

Me:"Wow.."

Silence

Me:"So you were serious?"

He hung up the phone.

Unarine looked at me, I knew she wanted me to tell her what he said.

Instead of telling her, I kept silent.

Not believing what he had said.

Ky heart felt as though it wasn't mine, it broke into many pieces. Pieces i do not think would ever get back together.

I lost Mashudu, i lost my self.

My heart was paining, like literally paining.

I touched my chest, not being able to breath anymore, I felt suffocated, very hot.

"Dakalo are you okay?"

I kept quiet, tryingcto run my chest.

To explain it, my chest wasn't painful but there was just something that pain inside of me which made it hard to breath.

Her:"Dakalo!!!"

Her:"Khona!!!!Help!!!"

He came rushing to me both of them holding me to prevent me from falling.

This pain was just too much and right then I wished it would be my last day alive.

Lord please take me..

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE NINETEEN

Khona and Una took me to a private hospital, The pain grew with every minute passing by.

As soon as we arrived at the hospital, blood pressure was checked, listened to my heart, my lungs and took my temperature

Something wasn't right, I was unable to move my left hand, use my left leg and I was unable to communicate to anyone. Then my vision was still a bit blurry.

I had been taken to an emergency room to do more extensive evaluation.

They put me on IV drip and I was to be kept at the hospital for sometime because of my high blood pressure which was caused by stress and led to stroke.

Yes I suffered stroke, that, I heard from the doctor telling Una and Khona

I opened my eyes, I had been sleeping, I don't know for how long.

Khona and Una were besides me

All my left part of the the body wasn't functioning, I couldn't

not talk, I could not do anything.

The stroke affected the left side of my brain.

"Dakalo..." Khona said, realizing that I had been awake

Una:"She is awake?"

Khona:"How are you feeling?"

Worse, my body can not function, I don't know what's wrong with me.

I couldn't say it, instead tears betrayed me

Una:"The doctor said you suffered stroke. You will be okay. I have called mama. She will be here with the kids"

I wished my kids would not see me like this, so vulnerable and broken.

I felt like a statue, a dead person alive.Is it the right word?

The doctor walked in just as

Him:"My patient is awake"

Khona:"She looks so worse, look at her"

Doctor:"I know, that's why we are running tests to make sure she is fine"

Una:"Will she be okay though?"

Doctor:"That, I can promise you. She has suffered what we call ischemic stroke"

Una:"What caused that doctor?"

Him:"It is caused when a blockage occurs in a blood vessel that supplies the brain with blood. We have run tests to see how bad her condition is"

Una cried

Her:"She wont die right?"

Doctor:"98 percent of our patients survive this stroke but soon after we receive the blood tests, we might have to do an emergency IV medication so it can break up the blood clot detected"

Khona sighed

Him:"She will be okay right?"

Him:"Yes, as long as you give her some time to rest and never stress her.Though I'll be keeping her for a few days to monitor her"

The doctor checked me one more time before excusing himself

In the next few hours I had received more than 100 medications, injections and other hospital things which made me even more sick, I'm telling you.

Unarine

"I shouldn't have slept with you Nkoskhona.." I said with a bit of doubt in my voice

I hated doing this to Dakalo, fact is I love my sister and also love Nkoskhona.

But our relationship will always remind me that it caused Dakalo's sickness too.

I had seen it in her eyes that she loves Nkoskhona but afraid to reveal her feelings cause she wanted to hold on to her marriage

Thing is, Nkoakhona is a man you can never resist. My feeling for him are way deeper than I had expected.

I had someone, but our relationship will never go anywhere. He loves his career more than he loves me.

I swear all I needed

Advertisement

was his time and love. But I guess I found it in Nkoskhona.

Him:"Are you doubting being with me?"

Me:"No...Yes.. I mean"

I sighed..

Me:"I feel this have added more stress to her. Nkoskhona I love

my sister and I cannot afford to lose her"

He left out a deep sigh holding me closer to him

Him:"I like you Unarine, and I know you do too"

Me:"Then my sister"

He let go of me, standing up , shoving his hands in his pockets then slowing pacing in the room.

Him:"When I met your sister for the first time, I felt something for her, I liked her infact I had strong feelings for her"

Me:"But?"

Him:"She is married and can not let go of her husband. How long should I have waited till she let him go and allowing me in her life?"

I sighed to standing up the walking to him, running my hands on his abs

Me:"Long"

Him:"Unfortunately I could not wait any long, she said it right in my face that she loves him. How can I wait for someone so inlove with someone?"

Me:"I don't want you to stop loving her"

Him:"I already have, I like you"

Me:"Then it was too good to be true"

He chuckled



Him:"Have you called your mother?"

Me:"Yeah, she didn't take it well. She said she would ask my neighbour's son to drive her straight to the hospital at 2am, hopefully around 7am they would have arrived"

Him:"Just go rest, I'll have to go back to the hospital"

Me:"I want to go with you"

Him:"And sleep on the benches all night? Don't worry I'll come fetch you in the morning. I just have to make sure she is okay then take care of the hospital bill. We can not afford to leave her with no one"

Me:"Thank you for doing this for her"

Him:"She is kind hearted, I know she would do this for me or someone else, hence that's the reason she keeps on holding to her husband"

He kissed my forehead

Him:"Good night"

....

..

"Mommy!!!" My children's voices woke me from a deep sleep. I opened my eyes, I wished I could hold them or even tell them how much I love and have missed them.

This was my most painful experience, the experience which hurt even more than what Mashudu was doing to me.

I noticed it was morning already...

I had not slept last night, I think I slept in the early hours of the morning.

Silent tears could not stop flowing..

My mama came with them.

As soon as she looked at me, seen my condition, she let out a loud sob.

Her:" Look at what you have done to yourself Dakalo."

Me:"I..U..M."

Right then I noticed my condition was worse than I thought.

I could not move, The doctors wheeled me last night to the bathroom and Una bathe me before she left.

Khona had been sleeping on the chair all night.

Waking every hour to check if I was okay only to find me staring at the ceiling.

He had been a gentleman last night, helping the nurses who came every hour change my sleeping position.

I wished I could tell him how grateful I was.

Rofhiwa:"Nany (Mommy)"

They both wanted me to pick them up.

I hated doing this to my children

Mom:"Look at your daughters Dakalo, they want you to hold them. You can not because of how you have been obsessing

about Mashudu! I am angry at you for doing this to your self!"  
She cried.

Her:"Nkoskhona, thank you for helping my daughter. She has gone through alot growing up"

She wiped her tears

Her:"I understand her way of loving Mashudu, he has by her side through it all. From being disowned by the family to be with no one else but him here in Johannesburg but him... I just wish she would just accept that it's over just for the sake of her life, her health. Her children"

Silence

Her:"Can you talk to the doctors to discharge her?"

Him:"Ma.."

Her:"Please... I have to take her to Venda, I'll make sure she gets better there without stressing. I know she would be happy there. Then she would decide if she wants to come back or not when she gets better"

Khona:"Okay, I'll speak to a few doctors then see what I can do.. But I'll have to hire neurologists that would monitor her daily, but dont worry, I'll take care of all the expenses till she is okay"

Mom:"May God continue blessing you"

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
INSERT TWENTY

"Eat baby.." my mom said, trying to feed me soft porridge.  
She sighed .

Her:"Dakalo you have to eat."

Khona:"Don't be too hard on her mama"

My mom sighed.

The neurologist had been here today, he said I would be okay soon.

Mom:"Its been two days since you said you would speak to the doctors"

Him:"I've tried, they cannot discharge without seeing any progress. The doctors just restored her blood flow, but I see, she is responding well to the medication because I can see she is trying to move her shoulder, its promising."

Her:"But she has to eat.."

Him:"She will eat. We've just taken her out of liquid diet"

Mom:"I'm sorry for taking out my frustrations on you, this is too much for me"

Him:"I understand mama"

Silence.

Mashudu and his mom walked in.

Mom stood up as soon as she saw them.

Her:"What do you want?"

Him:"When were you going to let me know that my wife suffered stroke?"

Mom:"So you can finish her off?"

Mashudu's mom:"Ah Tshedza! (My mother's name)"

Mom:"Shut up you! Are you enjoying seeing my daughter like this all because of your son?"

Mashudu:"I'm taking my wife home"

Mom:"You can not just come inside this ward to tell me such nonsense, get out"

Mashudu:"We are not going anywhere, Dakalo is still my wife"

Mom let out a sarcastic laugh

Mom:"Your wife? The wife you have been abusing? You are the cause of all of this! If you don't get out of this ward now, I'm getting a restraining order against you"

Him:"The doctors wouldn't have contacted me if they knew I wouldn't be needed in this hospital"

My mom:"Mashudu I swear to God if you dont walk out I will.." she sighed

Mashudu's mom(Tendani):" Tshedza you'll give yourself a heart attack, just let Dakalo's husband see his wife in peace"

He came near me

Him:"Dakalo you will be okay, you have to be okay. I cannot deal with your mother!"

Khona:"Watch your mouth"

Him:"Oh you are here. Who are you again? Oh the guy that pointed me with a fun in my marital home! See what you have done to my wife"

Khona was about to get closer to him when My mother stopped him

Mom:"He is not worth it"

The doctor walked in

Him:"Is everything okay in here?"

Mashudu:"No, can everyone let me see my wife in peace"

Mom:"I'm not leaving him with my daughter. Doctor can you please tell me you are finally discharging her?"

Doc:"Can everyone please excuse my patient, she needs to rest now"

....

....

The following week was okay.

Atleast I was improving in many things, Unfortunately the doctors could not discharge me on the past few days until my heart and blood pressure were stable enough to endure the 3-4 hour per day of various therapies.

But this week my motivation had been promising.there was physical and mental improvement. The therapist put extra time to help me. They worked hardest to get me back in proper functioning.

My mother had been by my side at all times, Khona would come with Unarine to check on me and to release my mom so she could go home and rest. Mashudu and his mother came only once and never came again.

The babies last came when my mom arrived in Johannesburg, I was happy they didn't come again, my could not bare having my children see me like this.

It pained me.

Today the doctors had discharged me.

Khona came to fetch me.

Through all of this, I desperately searched for normal because normal had gone.

He dressed me in tracksuits, atleast the doctors had bathe me.

Him:"Are you comfortable?"

He asked after buckling up the seat belt.

Me:"Y..Yes" I could talk (extremely slurred though)

Apparently my BP was low and stable.

Him:"You will be okay uyezwa?"

Silence.

He cast a sideways glance at me while turning the key in the ignition .

I longed to see my kids.

I was still using the wheelchair and I wasn't really responsive too.

Him:"Do you want anything? Ice cream maybe"

Me:"N..no"

Him:"Okay, then that means we are driving straight home"  
Home...

The engine purred to life. And we drove "home"

Him:"Your mom will be taking you to Venda tomorrow, she says you will heal perfectly there. I hope it helps"

Silence



Him:"You will be there with your daughters, imagine how beautiful that will be, healing in front of your daughters and letting them be part of your healing journey"

He chuckled .

I guess he was trying to push the journey to his "home"

Him:"I hope you heal to make right decisions about your future, I can speak to a few friends of mine to get you something to do to keep you busy in Venda but that's if you decide you don't want to come back"

He sighed

Him:"Your blood test results shall be back in a few days

Advertisement

I'm just wondering if you'd be fit enough to come fetch them or you'll talk to the doctors over the phone and the doctor highly recommended that we take to a rehab so you can be better and understand how to deal with stress"

Me:"I'm fi.Fine"

He stopped at a traffic light

Him:"Your husband is not worth all the pain you are going through Dakalo, you can overcome this. I know you will."

Me:"Tha..Thank. you. Khona. for.doing. this for. me, If there is anyway I could repay you please let me know"

He smiled

Him:"Actually, there is. That is by getting better. Your daughter miss you, I miss you"

I was a bit uneasy about that.

..

When we got home, he unbuckled the seatbelts. Getting out of the car, got my wheelchair at the back of the car.

We were using Ford ranger.

Then he helped me out of the car and sit on the wheelchair.

Him:"We are going to struggle with the stairs though"

Me:"I.. I ca.can walk."

Him:"You are not strong as yet Dakalo, I understand you have been to physical therapy but your doctor said we should take it easy and I doubt the stairs are not part of taking it easy"

As we stopped at the stairs, I could see him contemplating, I don't know on what but suddenly, he picked me up. Going through the stairs with me in his arms and placed me on the couch outside his apartment door then went downstairs to bring my wheelchair..

Sigh!

This was too much work!

Opening the door to his apartment

"Suprise!!!" People shouting making my heart almost stop.

There was my mom, daughters, Unarine, Katlego's boyfriend and Katlego.

Khona:"You guys will give Dakalo another stroke"

I laughed

Una:"This was my idea!"

I rolled my eyes

Mom:"I'm happy you are back home nana. We've prepared a welcome home lunch"

Kat:"Khona invited his friend and I'm here too"

I chuckled.

Me:"Tha..Thank. you f..For doing th.this for.me."

Khona wheeled me to the table

Mom:"Are you sure you dont want to lie down?"

I had been doing that at hospital, I wanted to just get and see my family, that's all that matters.

Me:"No.."

My daughters were happy, I was happy.

I spent the day with them, laughing, talking and just everything, later Katlego and Sam left.

Una was in the bedroom with the babies, Khona had gone out and I was with mom.

She was cleaning the apartment while I just stood on the

wheelchair

Her:"You okay?"

Me:"Y..Yes"

She came and sat besides me.

Her:"I hope you already know that we are leaving to Venda"

Me:"I... What. Will. Dad. Say. About. It, y..you know he hates me"

Her:"Dakalo, your dad will have to understand, I cannot leave you here when you are like this. Nkoskhona has done alot now."

Her:"You'll decide when you are fully healed, if you want to come back or not"

Me:"Okay.."

Her:"You've been doing so well so far Dakalo"

She chuckled

Her:"There are many people that care about you and that includes Nkoskhona"

She whispered

Her:"I think he has a crush on you, you should heal so you can do something about it. I would be very much happy if he turns out to be my son in law"

We laughed

Of course, Khona will be her son in law.

To be continued.

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
TWENTY ONE

Venda!!

I place I grew up in.

Most of my memories had been created and shattered in the place. Painful past.

You know, growing up in this place had never been easy, especially with my father who always controlled my mother and made her believe I had been a bad daughter.

Yes, we make mistakes, but mistakes which I don't ever think I would hold my children onto, forever.

Leaving this place had always been my dream and I remember promising my self that I'd never come back in here but here am I today, on a wheelchair, waiting for my dad to come back from wherever he is and maybe to chase me away.

My parents had done pretty well for themselves, they built a house of their dreams.

My mother is a primary school teacher and my dad is a retired high school principal and now owns lots and lots of Cows, cattle and sheeps. Then two taxi's...

It's quite funny how I found my bedroom still how I left it, there were my teenage pictures all around, a few of my old and favourite clothes and books.

The room was still painted in pink and had a few changes here and there.

I watched my beautiful daughters fighting to feed me soft porridge. Its quite funny how only four years old children could understand so quickly what happens around them.

"Nany eat"

Me:"Uh uh!"

Her:"Granny said if you don't eat you'll become sick again"

Me:"I'm fine.."

Mom walked in and smiled at what the kids were doing

Her:"Rhofiwa, Tshifhiwa stop it!"

Her:"Are you okay Dakalo"

Me:"Y.Yes"

She:"Khona called to check if we have arrived safely. I like that boy"

I chuckled

Me:"You have been talking alot about him"(Slurred)

Her:"That's because he is a good man"

Me:"Boy"

She rolled her eyes

Me:"He is dating Unarine"(Slurred)

Her:"Get out of here! I thought he had a crush on you"

I shrugged

Her:"Come, let's help you do your exercises"

She said taking my hand and pulling it a bit then rubbing my fingers

Her:"But why is he doing all of this for you?"

Me:"I guess he cares for his girlfriend's sister, it's not a crime"(slurred)

Her:"How do you feel about being home?"

Me:"Scared"(slurred)

Her:"Of your dad?"

Me:"Yeah"

Her:"I know he will understand, he is actually on his way"

Me:"Does he know you had been to Johannesburg?" (slurred)

Her:"Yes, I had to let him know, thought I knew it would make him angry, it's been a while since I stood for my self. I gave up on you but not anymore. He has to know that we have to rebuild our relationship with you. I can not just throw away the baby I carried for nine months just like that. I have long forgiven you for choosing that boy over family and he has to forgive you too"

That touched my heart.

Anyways, I had been getting better with each day passing by...

Speaking of dad, he walked in. Right then my heart stopped.

I feared him still, dad is one kind of an intimidating man.

His eyes landed on me before going to my mother.

"Ndi masiari(Afternoon)"

Me:"Aa"

He looked at mom

Him:"What is she doing here?"

Mom:"Mukala wanga(my husband)..."

Him:"Tshedza, ndo no vhudzisa zwavhudi(I have asked you very nice) what is she doing here"

Mom:"Cant you see she is sick? What kind of a question is that?" Mom sighed

Her:"Can we talk about this in the bedroom, we are stressing her"

Him:"Ni songo ndevhela Tshedza(dont provoke me), you know very well that she is unwelcomed here, I knew you had abundant my wishes,I would forgive you but to bringing her in my house? This is total disrespect"

Mom:"Can we talk about this in my bedroom, you are scaring the kids!"



They both walked out leaving me and my daughters.

I knew dad hated me but I hadn't expected that kind of reaction from him...

I felt so tense, so hard to breath as tears streamed down my face.

I felt like an unwanted stranger in my parents house and it hurt. Why does everyone keep turning their backs to me?

The silent tears turned to a loud cry- terrible sobs breaking from the deep carvens of my soul.

The kids stared at the helpless me...

I hated doing this to my self, to them I just couldn't hold it in me.

I forced my self to the couch and cried there till I suddenly fell asleep.

Time passed painfully slow and when I woke up my daughters were no longer by my side.

I woke up and tried to make physical therapy by my self, trying so hard to walk using the crutches trying so hard to use my left side

Advertisement

it was hard but I tried.

Walking to the garden, dad was with my daughters teaching them how to do gardening.

It was a beautiful sight to watch

"Dakalo"

He called out as soon as he noticed me

Him:"Come"

He helped me sit on the chair, outside and let the kids do gardening while he joined me

Him:"You have grown to a beautiful lady"

I smiled

Him:"Your daughters are beautiful too"

Me:"Thank you"

Him:"How are you?"

I shrugged

Him:"Your mother told me about your marriage"

That's all people have been asking me about lately, my failing marriage. The marriage I am held on so tight that ended up losing my self.

Me:"And you told me so"(slurred)

Him:"As hard as it is, I'll have to admit it. You love him and

cannot let your marriage sink just like that?"

He sighed

Him:"From here, what are your plans?"

Me:"I don't know"

Him:"I wont force you to divorce him but I want you to think about your health when you try so much to save your marriage. You have beautiful children there, a gift that came to you, blessings but do you want to throw away your blessings just like that? By trying to fight for a marriage that's not worth fighting for?"

Me:"I love him"

It was the first time I spoke to my dad about my feelings, having such conversation with him and honestly, it was awkward but a blessing too. I needed a father figure on this one, a person who would help me make right decisions about my marriage.

Him:"Yes, but your love alone is not enough. If he isn't fighting for you then don't. You deserve better, great things."

Silence

Him:"I have been a bad father I admit but I would never apologize for trying to show you, you are more than just a house wife. You can still stand, pull your socks high and make yourself a better person, it's never late"

After the talk with my dad, my day seemed getting better. All the hatred I held towards him had been erased, I guess he was trying to better me and I looked at it with a bad eye.

I've grown right? My mistakes will make me a better person.

Well my life is not in Venda, I can still leave my kids here, rebuild my relationship with my family, start afresh.

Later we burnt an incense to let the ancestors know that their daughter is back home.

Dinner with my parents was a fun, my dad had eased up in just a short space of time.

I grew to learn that my dad isn't bad after all, just a strict man.

The following day my dad drove us to a nearby hospital for check up, according to the doctors there, I was getting better. I could touch and try to hold things but I was still clumsy and could not use as much power to hold them.

I was grateful for the support my dad was showing me, my world seemed brighter now.

My phone rang while we drove back home, mom handed it to

me without looking at the caller Id, it was Mashudu

I sighed

Her:"Its your husband?"I dont know If it was a statement or question

Me:"I'll talk to him later"

I switched it off.

Mom stole a glance at me through the review mirror, and I was glad she didn't say anything.

The babies were fast asleep, and dad had to take them to their bedroom when we arrived.

Mom:"Tell me you won't allow Mashudu to play with your mind"

She spoke as dad was in the house.

Silence

Her:"And that's enough to tell me you are going back to him. Just one phone call and you are back to him"

Me:"I didn't take his call though"

Her:"That's because you were scared of the judgments you would get from me and your dad! You know what, I wash my hand!!"

She said that as she walked out to the house...

Sigh, I haven't decided yet...

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
TWENTY TWO

My stay in Venda had been good.

I spent two weeks there, rebuilding my relationship with my parents, my family.

And today I was leaving back to Johannesburg.

I missed Johannesburg..

I spent the past few days going through open vacancies online, applying and everything and finally scored an interview with one of the accounting firms in Johannesburg

Tomorrow I would be going to my interview then to fetch the results from the lab.

I meant it now, I wanted to experience the life of being an independent woman, to be there for my kids both emotionally and financially, to start afresh.

"Take care of yourself Dakalo"

Me:"I will mom"

Her:"I hope you wont be going back to Mashudu"

Silence.

I was flying to Johannesburg, I figured it would be quicker than riding in a bus....

I kissed my babies goodbye before leaving.

I knew I would miss them.

In less than five hours I had arrived in Johannesburg and rode in a cab to Nkoskhona's place.

"Look at how beautiful you are"

I blushed

Me:"Come on Khona"

We hugged.

He took my luggage inside the house.

I could tell Unarine was not around.

Him:"I see the doctors and therapists have been doing their job very well"

Me:"And it's all because of you, thank you"

Him:"As long as you are okay.."

He went and got me a bottle of wine and glass and whiskey then poured some wine for me.

Him:"How was Venda?"

Me:"Venda was fine except for the fact that I could not do anything by my self, but as you can see I'm better now"

Him:"Yes... Hope you've learned something from your sickness"

Me:"I did.."

Him:"And?"

Me:"Khona.."

Him:"Sorry.."

Me:"Where is Unarine?"

Him:"She got a tutoring job at one of the local schools around so she's there"

Me:"I guess what's happening between the two of you is serious"

The sighed, running his finger on the whiskey glass in his hands

Him:"Not really.."

Me:"Oh"

Him:"After my failed relationship with the mother of my son, I don't think I'd ever take any relationship with anyone so serious"

Me:"Ouch!"

Him:"Don't get me wrong and stuff, Una is is beautiful and all, the kind of girl any man would be lucky to have, just not me"

Me:"Does she know?"

Him:"She does, we agreed on no strings attached kind of thing. I hope no one between us catch feelings"

Me:"But the living arrangements states otherwise"

Him:"She is trying to find her own indepenence then she'll move out from then, that's we have agreed on"

I kept quiet

Him:"I traumatized you right?"



I laughed

Me:"No!"

Him:"What have you been upto?"

Me:"Except for job haunting, I have been healing"

Him:"I'm happy you are taking your life seriously now"

Me:"I had to"

We spent a few more hours chilling and chatting, just catching up..

Later Unarine called him and told him she was going out with a friend and would come back very late, I was actually surprised on how quickly Una had made friends around here.

Him:"Since its only you and I, how about we go out grab some dinner"

Me:"I'll go freshen up and change to something comfortable then"

Him:"I'll be waiting in the car"

I showered quickly and changed to a comfortable clothes.

When I exited the building, my heart leaped at the Sight of

Nkoskhona leaned against the passenger door of his Audi S8.

He had his hand shoved into his pants pocket and the other one held his phone to his ear.

Our gazes met across the distance.

He raised his chin in greeting as he stepped aside to open the

passenger door for me.

"Get in" he said at the same time he needed his call

I slid into the seat, the black leather warm against my bare legs, I had been wearing a short dress. He closed the door behind me then paced around the car to his side..

Him:"What do you want to eat?"

Me:"Anything, as long as it has fries"

Him:"Fries..Mmh okay"

We drove a a nearby spur.

I enjoyed every bid of the meal and decided to get extra..

I was happy.

Going back to the apartment, we continued having our drinks.

"Just the fact that you left venda and decided to come here shows that you have learnt from your mistakes"

Khona said as he said besides me

Me:"I cannot let Mashudu give me another stroke"

He chuckled

Him:"You are strong Dakalo, and I admire you for thay"

Me:"Thank you"

We sat in silence, watching my favourite reality show

Him:"Okay

now this bores me"

Me:"But its reality"

Him:"I cannot be watching people's lives haou!"

Me:"That's jealousy talking..."

Him:"You wanna know what jealousy is?"

I looked at him, he tickled me..

I laughed

Me:"Khona no"

Him:"This is jealousy!!"

Me:"Okay you are not."

Him:"Good"

Him:"You feeling cold?"

I nodded

Him:"Come sit here.."

I sat closer to him, too much closer that I felt a bit of uneasy feeling

Me:"I miss him sometimes" I said silently as I rested my head on his shoulder

Him:"Who? Your husband?"

I nodded

Him:"You should try to let him go Dakalo. I know you love him but love is one thing, survival is another."

Me:"I know, that's why I'm here instead of my marital home"

Him:"Have you considered divorcing him?"

Me:"Honestly, not yet. I'm still holding hope that things might

work out between us"

Him:"And that he would change?"

Me:"Maybe"

Him:"He wont Dakalo, right now just focus on bettering your future then you'll decide on what you want to do as soon as you have seen how a lot of woman stand for them selves out there"

Silence

Him:"Love should never hurt"

Me:"Says someone who claims he doesn't love" I said lifting my head to face him, he was staring at me..

The temptation in his eyes..

Our eyes locked

Him:"That doesn't mean I have never loved, nor will I never love again. I'm just waiting for the right person. And I would never hurt any woman intentionally"

Me:"Oh" I focused on the tv

He lowered his head and hissed imperceptibly in my ear

Him:"Yes..."

An involuntary shiver quivered my spine: his whiskey breath fanned my cheek.

No, I shouldn't be thinking about what I'm thinking of, especially not with Nkoskhona..

I stole a glance at him, \*\*clears my throat\*\* at his down part and was shocked to notice that I hadn't been the only one

affected by the swift and rapid attraction.

A full on raging fire danced diagonally in the set of his sapphire spheres, creating a dangerous glint within the nadirs

Did I explain it right?

Me:"I..."

I sighed

Me:"I need to go"

What the fuck was I saying?

Go where

Him:"Go? You wanna leave?"

Me:"Yes, I mean no.."

Clearing my throat, I gathered as much dignity and stood up..

Me:"I should unpack my clothes and prepare few for my interview tomorrow"

He stood up, fixing his sweatpants.

I swallowed the lump on my throat

Him:"And I should probably call my son and check on him"

Just when we were still standing there, Unarine walked in

Her:"Dakalo you are back!!"

Me:"And fresh!"

We hugged

Her:"Khona why didn't you tell me earlier on that was around, I could have postponed the dinner date"

Me:"Come on, and why didn't you let me know you have found some job"

Her:"Its not really a job"

Me:"But it pays the Bill right?"

Her:"Speaking of Bills, I'm moving out month end, a friend of mine is willing to share her flat"

Me:"Haou Khona, you are chasing my sister now!" I spoke trying to get him off the awkwardness

Him:"No"

Una:"Khona needs his space and I need mine too, I feel I've overstayed my welcome here"

Me:"Are you sure you guys are dating?"

Her:"Yes, let me go shower then you'll fill me up about your trip to Venda"

I rolled my eyes.

She disappeared to the shower leaving me and Khona alone in the room,

Him:"That" Me:"I"

We both chuckled

Me:"My clothes"

Him:"Yeah, your clothes"

I left to the guest bedroom, throwing my self on the bed then recalling what almost happened...

God, this is not right..

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
INSERT TWENTY THREE

Nkoskhona let me use one of his cars to my interview.

I was a bit early but decided to go wait at the reception area. I was nervous but tried to pull my self together, I was doing this...

The receptionist offered me some tea and I gladly accepted as it would calm my nerves.

I took a deep breath, tightening my hold on the cup as if my life depended on it. I was starting anew and it was time to embrace my present and future.

The receptionist:"You're nervous right?"

I chuckled

Me:"Yeah"

Her:"I'm pretty sure you'll get the job, just be yourself"

Be my myself..

Me:"Yeah"

There was a buzzer then she looked at me

Her:"It's your turn now, you can go in, the first door on your right"

Me:"Thank you"

The interview wasn't bad as I thought it would be, it wasn't as scary...

After the interview I drove to the hospital for the tests.

Doctor:"I'm happy to see you doing so well"

Me:"It took me time"

Her:"Ha! Two weeks or so? It ain't bad. Stroke patients take some time to heal,probably months"

Me:"I guess I was lucky then"

Her:"We ran some tests when you were about to be discharged so we could see if your blood flow is back to stable"

Me:"You told me that"

Her:"And taking your blood meant we had to ran thorough tests as to find anything that could affect your healing journey"

I nodded

Me:"I know, hence that's why I allowed my mother to sign the consent form"

Her:"Mrs Ndou, I need you to understand that blood tests are 100% accurate"

She was scaring me

Me:"Is there anything wrong with me doctor?"

She sighed opening the envelop

Her:"Everything that we find in this document...."



Me:"Doctor can you just tell me the test results"

Her:"Mrs Ndou we need to talk about this, whatever you find positive in your results, it does not mean you its the end of the world, you've beat stroke and you can beat anything else that comes your way."

Me:"So the tests came positive? I still can get another stroke? Do I need to get a surgery? Am I dying?"

Her:"Fortunately no, your tests results came negative, your build flow,BP and heart rate are stable and you are not pregnant"

I chuckled, she also did

Her:"But, your HIV tests results came positve..."

Me:"No... You are kidding right?"

Her:"Mrs Ndou..."

I stood up, I could not believe this

Me:"I need a re test"

Her:"Like I said, blood tests are 100 percent accurate"

Me:"So My husband gave me this virus"

I said in disbelief...

Her:"Mem HIV is not contracted only sexual intercourse-"

Me:"I know its him...I know Doctor, Mashudu is nothing but a cheat. How can he"

She kept quiet

Her:"We have to do a viral load test as to measure the actual number of copies of HIV are already in your blood in the

meantime I can get you a therapist to help you understand more about HIV"

There was sympathy in her voice, she was talking but my mind was already all over the place.

I stood up

Her:"Mrs Ndou..." opening the door, I walked out .I didn't know where I was going but I was walking.

I felt as if I was sinking in a dark hole. My body trembled.

What have I done?

I was in denial, I was overwhelmed, I was confused.

No I couldn't be HIV positive, this was a lie.

I have been faithful to my husband, was this the thanks I was getting from him after five years of marriage? Of being faithful to him? Of being a loyal wife to him?

Of making sure he felt loved at all times though he never loved me in return?

"But, your HIV tests results came positive..."

The doctors words repeated in my mind as I drove away.

See, being a housewife is never good

It means you give up your life, your dreams for your husband

It means you have to forget your wants, your needs and focus on your husband's.

It means forgetting your value in life and knowing you have value in your husband's life only.

It means you become your husband's slave

It means you have to submit to your husband's commands at all times

It means being faithful to your husband

It means praying for your husband day in day out and forgetting to pray for your bleeding heart

It means leading from the front even though you are lost

Today I died, my test results killed me...

I searched inside my bag, I haven't been writing in a while.

I wanted to write down to God, to let him know how much I have died inside,

Dear God

I wiped my tears that kept on wetting the paper, I couldn't hold it in anymore.

I struggled..

Why?

God \*\*sigh\*\*

I am writing this letter to you today  
Just to let you know that I am breaking up with you. And I want  
you to know that this decision is not an easy one to make but I  
feel its what's best for the both of us... for me. And no it's not  
me, it's you..

They say truth shall make you free

and today I am freeing my self from all your lies and since  
you're always talking about how just you are, I think it's only  
just you answer this: where were you all this years when I cried  
mercy in the hands of my husband?

When I couldn't spell love without pain? Passion without fear?

They day "Good is good. He's faitful" so where was this faithful  
God when I was faithful to my vows, faithfully got on my  
wounded knees day in day out?

"Our father who art in heaven"

You were in heaven with your Angels watching me over some  
popcorn because for you, I was just a good movie with a pinch  
of salt. You betrayed me. You betrayed my trust. I now realise  
the foolishness of trusting something you cannot see because  
you never really know when its gonna sneak up on you and take  
away all the happiness you had

Where were you when my husband was cheating on me?

When he forgot our vows?

Did you punish him?

Or do I deserve this punishment from you for holding on with hope that he might change?

Because you could see everything, couldn't you let me know so I could leave him?

I have been faithful, damn it it you who only knows how much I feared going against my vows but today...Today I am diagnosed with HIV, WHY???

Dont try to talk me out of this? I've already made up my mind. It's not your will that will be done, its mine!

You are a liar!!

You once told me that forgiveness of trespassers strengthens relationships but I feel like you are still punishing me for Eve's transgressions. And don't tell me to come as I am.

"Lead us not in to temptation" I struggled to pray with my eyes closed because all I see when my eyes close is my husband's eye.

I've often wondered if fairy God mothers exist and if they do. Then how miserable do you have to be for them to hear your cry? How loud did I have to cry for them to hear my scream? How loud did I have to scream for you to silence my pain? How many tears did I have to cry to quench my husband's thirst?

Lord how do you choose your soldiers?

I ain't ask you to deliver me from evil because you created it, so you can have it all; the kingdom, the power, the glory, forever and ever. I want none of that, wanna know why because you let the Deceptions of love kill me!!

And today I have died.

Yours sincerely

The broken Dakalo.

I teared the page! Throwing it inside the car and cried so much.

I cried to numb the pain, I cried for my self, for my kids.

For the love that I kept holding on to!

For the deceptions of love...

I parked outside my house, no-

Mashudu's house and went in and knocked on the door.

His mother opened the door

Her:"Dakalo!!"

Me:"Is Mashudu in?"

Her:"Wait, are you okay? You dont seem okay?"

I'm not okay?"

I could have said instead a loud sob escaped my lips

She was about to Hug me when I stopped her with my hand

Me:"Can I come inside? I can wait for him till he returns"

Her:"Sure, come in"

I sat on the sofa, my house...

I chuckled at the thought..

Mashudu's mom returned with a tray with tea

Her:"I made you tea, I can tell you need it"

Me:"I'm okay"

Her:"Didn't know you had fully healed from stroke"

Me:"How would you know If you didn't even come to check on me?"

Her:"Dakalo!"

Me:"Its fine ma"

Maria walked in, she was in a pink gown

Her:"Ma-"

She stopped when she saw me.

Her:"Dakalo.."

Me:"So you are already comfortable in my home"

Mashudu's mom:"Dakalo. Just calm down"

Mashudu walked in too, and kissed Maria before turning to us

Him:"What a pleasant surprise! Dakalo"

Me:"We need to talk"

Him:"Talk?"

Me:"Yes, alone"

I said looking at his mother then at Maria

Him:"You want to tell me that you have come back to me? That you miss me? My money? I knew you are nothing without me so it's no secret. You can say it in front of my mother and Maria, they both know you are nothing without me!"

Me:"Fuck you Mashudu! Fuck being nothing without you and actually fuck both your mother and Maria!!"

He was about to step closer to me when Maria stopped him

Him:"Say those words again I swear I wont hesitate killing you"

Me:"You already have, you see this, This is just my body and I have no soul within!"

Mashudu's mom:"Maria I think we should give them some privacy!"

Me:"Finally!"

They both walked away.

I walked to the kitchen with Mashudu following me, and took a bottle of whiskey and gulped it straight from the bottle

Him:"Dakalo dont you ever disrespect me like that!" He was angry, exactly what I wanted.

I was dead and I wanted him to finish me off.

Me:"I love you Mashudu"

He chuckled

Me:"I have been faithful to you"

Him:"Says the whore that sent her boyfriend to attack me in my



house"

Me:"You gave me HIV" there was no use to go in circles about this

He chuckled in disbelief

Him:"Don't patronize me"

Me:"I'm not"

He walked to me

Him:"You went to wherever you had been and came back in my house sick then you claim that I gave you HIV? I don't have that thing in me, so just get the hell out of my house and go back to where ever you had been"

Me:"Go get your self tested"

He turned, pacing all around and next thing he did the unbelievable

He turned back to back and caught me by my throat, he strangled me

Him:"Dakalo you made me sick?"

He was way beyond angry

I tried removing his hand from my neck but I couldn't

Me:"M..Mashudu.. I..can't breath"

He let me go leaving me to couch so very hard

Him:"Dakalo you made me sick?"

He asked again, I swear I've never seen Mashudu so angry.

I knew he would hurt me again and Dear lord, I got my chance, there was a knife on the table and I quickly reached for it

stabbing him and his arm.

Worst move,

He slapped me so hard and I took the bottle that was on the table too and threw it at him.

He groaned in pain, I cried in pain.

Today I wanted to fight Mashudu till one of us dies because if not, Jesus, I swear...

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
TWENTY FOUR

I'm angry, Lord knows how much I sent to kill Mashudu.

I don't even know how or when his mother and Maria appeared and held both of us back because honestly we both weren't backing away.

Atleast not me.

The last thing I remember was pushing Maria off me and telling him I wish he would just burn in hell.

I drove back to Nkoskhona's house.

Lord, I didn't even know where I got the strength to drive.

I'm dead, my kids no longer have a mother, I let Mashudu and the deceptions of love kill me.

God, why didn't you warn me about all of this?

Maybe I would have realised I cared too much for Mashudu that I let my heart bleed to death.

Those thoughts consumed me as I let every drop of tears out my body, eyes.

I couldn't deal with all that was happening.

I couldn't cope at all, I had reached my breaking point.

I stared at my reflection on the mirror, this was me, the woman I had become.

The woman I hated with all my being.

The woman that's become miserable

And finally The woman that let the deceptions of love kill her

I must have fell asleep while crying, but after long hours of turning and tossing.

I woke up in the morning, tired, broken and with so much hate deep within.

I kept on playing with the teaspoon inside the tea I had made hours ago, deep in thoughts.

"Earth to Dakalo!"

Me:"Uhh?"

Him:"Where is your mind at? I have been talking alone for the past 5 minutes"

Me:"Sorry, you were saying?"

He eyed me

Him:"What happened to your face?"

Me:"I.. Uh?"

Him:"Did someone hurt you?"

Yes, Mashudu did.

But I didn't say it

Me:"No"

Him:"Dakalo!" He warned.

I cared less

Me:"I said no!"

He sighed

Him:"How was interview?" He asked changing the subject though I could see he wanted so badly to know who beat me.

Yes, I had a black eye, I was limping also.

I was in pains, but the pain couldn't compare to how angry I was.

Me:"Okay"

Him:"Just okay?"

Me:"Nkoskhona can you please leave me alone! Is that too much to ask?"

Him:"Woah tiger, I'm sorry"

I threw the tea spoon in the sink

Me:"I don't even want the tea anymore, you can have it"

I was about to walk away when he forcefully grabbed my arm

I flinched

Him:"One, I don't like your tone, two, you're going to have to explain to me what the hell on earth happened to you"

Silence.

Me:"Nkoskhona you are hurting me"

Tears in my eyes

Him:"Dakalo, what happened to you"

Me:"Mashudu happened okay!!"

I cried

Me:"We fought

Advertisement

I hate him Nkoskhona. I hate the woman I have become, I hate my self for letting him break me!"

I tried fighting the urge to cry but I just couldn't.

I cried so hard, I swear the whole neighborhood could hear my hiccups

How can my life shutter in just a blink of an eye

He let go of me and took his car keys

I knew what that meant.

Part of me wanted to let me let him go and kill that bastard but he'd done enough for me

I held his hand, shaking

Me:"Just leave him"

Him:"How can I when that fucker keeps on hurting you every chance he gets Dakalo?"

He was angry now, a man I didn't even know.

A stranger inside Nkoskhona's body

Me:"Leave him.."

I cried even more.

He finally gave in then led me to the couch.

I knew Unarine had already left to work and he was too going to work, judging by the suits he was wearing

Him:"Didnt think it was that deep"

Me:"Its bad. I went from loving my husband fo hating him in just a few hours Nkoskhona"

I hiccuped

Him:"I'm sorry"

He hugged me. In his arms, I felt so safe. So alive.

God, why????

There's alot I haven't accomplished as yet.

I haven't seen my daughters in their first graduation gown. In their school uniform, in their first class and soon I would be dying.

He dialled something on his phone while I rested my head on his shoulder on the couch

Him:"Hi... Yeah... Reschedule the meeting for tomorrow something came up... Yes.. Call Khumalo and tell him to attend to it... Cool... bye"

I slept peacefully on the couch in his arms and was woken up by Unarine.

He wasn't on my side anymore and I was covered in a fleece blanket.

Her:"Haven't seen you since the day before yesterday, I swear one would think we don't leave in the same house"

Silence

Her:"Dakalo"

Silence

Her:"Dakalo!!"

Me:"Uh?"

Her:"What's wrong with you?"

Me:"Nothing"

I was tired of that question in a space of 5 hours only

Her:"I knocked off early today and thought I should come back so we can catch up, you don't look okay"

Silence

Her:"Whats wrong?"

Me:"I said its nothing"

Her:"Try again, I know you Dakalo, and I know when something is not okay. Just talk to me okay?"

Me:"Unarine I'm just tired okay, we can always do this sister talk thing another time, I just want to sleep okay?"

Her:"Okay, I'll let you rest but what should I cook for tonight?"

Me:"Anything your man would love to eat"

Note the sarcasm

Her:"Oh...Kay"

She walked to the kitchen leaving me alone.



I was in denial. This wasn't true.

Maybe I should drive to the nearest pharmacy and get my own test kit, I know it will tell me what the doctor said wasn't true at all.

I got Nkoskhona's car keys and drove there.

My parents had given me a few bucks to last me for a month.

I bought the test kit, a packet of sleeping pills and a bottle of bells scotch whiskey, if it is true then I'd drink my self to death.

I was glad Unarine didn't notice I came back, I went straight to the quest bedroom, reading the test kit instructions before testing my self.

I paced around the room, waiting for the results and when I turned to look at them.

They confirmed it, indeed I was HIV positive and without thinking twice I opened the pills and took them all at once, gulping the strong whiskey and hid the test kit under the mattress, they would know what killed me when they go through my things.

But for now, I love my children and wish to see them wear their first graduation while in heaven....

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
TWENTY FIVE

I woke up to an unfamiliar room- No! I woke up to a familiar room, I have been here before. This was like my second home now.

Machines surrounding me and there was no one in the room.

Who saved me?

Why?

I tried waking up and this time, I passed. It was unlike the time I had been here, the time I couldn't do anything my self.

My mind reverted to what I had done, to my status, To trying to kill my self. I wanted to die so bad, to permanently remove the pain my heart.

I wanted to be at a place unknown, where there is peace and happiness only.

Where I would start afresh and that place was heaven, even though I never thought existed.

I would go to heaven right?

I mean I had been faithful to Mashudu.

I have never wronged anyone but my self.

I recoved the plastic mask on my face, furiously removing the drip on my arm.

An alarm beeped and nurses came rushing inside.

Fighting me to go back to sleep and inject another drip on me. I fought hard, crying and soon the nurses injected something on my arm and soon I got dizzy then it was lights out for me...

...

I opened my eyes again, this time Nkoakhona and Unarine were on my side.

"Dakalo!" Unarine said.

I removed the mask on my nose looking at Nkoskhona whom with no doubt was angry

Una cried.

Her:"Why would you want to kill your self Dakalo?"

Because Mashudu already has

But I didn't say it.

I could tell how much it killed her, her inconsolable sob was hard to ignore.

It broke my heart

Her:"Do you love him so much that you feel you can't leave without him? That you feel your kids are not worth having you as their mother?I'm silent, she's crying.

Her : "Do you know how it almost killed me finding you lying in bed in that way? Scared that you might be dead, that I might have lost you?"

Silence

Nkoskhona was running his hand on her back trying to comfort her

So she saved me

Her:"In sorry Dakalo that Mahshudu treated you in a way he did. I am sorry you felt unloved, I am sorry for the wrongs that he has done to you because your kids still needs you"

Silence

Her:"I couldn't even call our parents to let them know what you did, I know they would hate you. Your kids don't deserve this..."  
She stopped talking, taking her bag from the couch and walked out.

Nkoskhona kept quiet, I knew what he wanted to say.

That I made a stupid move... my kids need me.. blah blah blah...

...

My doctor came to see me the following day, I was discharged but was strictly booked for therapy, twice a week. I didn't have to make any mistake of skipping any session with her or I would be taken to rehab soon.

I realised I had no one, when no one didn't come for a visit or to sign my discharge forms the following day.

I had been waiting and waiting for Khona or Unarine to come and non came.

Unarine was angry and so was Khona.

I cried alone...

My world had turned dark.

Soon the doctors asked to call my next of kin so as to come and fetch me but I knew who that would be and I didn't want to talk to him.

I ended up asking the doctor who helped recover from my stroke

Advertisement

for help.

After some time of being hesitant, he finally called a cab for me and paid for it, giving me a few bucks.

I would thank him later.

The ride to Katlego's place was short.

Yes, Katlego. I thought going to her place would be much better than facing Khona and Unarine, I was angry too.

"How have you been?" I asked.

Her:"Good"

I welcomed my self in, she had a glass of wine in hand.

I sat on the couch.

Her:"And the sports bag?"

Me:"Long story"

Her:"Oh"

Me:"I need a place to stay Katlego"

Her:"A place to stay? What happened to your mansion?"

Me:"You know I have problems in my marriage"

And there I was explaining to my best friend why I needed a place to stay.

Her:"Nkoskhona?"

Me:"We are not friends"

Her:"Yet you had been staying at his place?"

Silence

Her:"He kicked you out?"

Me:"Katlego please"

Her:"I'm sorry my friend, but I cannot help you. My flat is only two bedroomed, my son is coming for June holidays, you know that's his bedroom, Sam spends half of his time in the house, bedroom. I'm sorry"

Me:"Its okay, you do not have to explain"

Silence

Me:'I should probably get going.."

Silence.

I walked out of her apartment.

She let me go.

..

The house was unlocked, Khona was around.

I ignored him, passing him in the kitchen while going to my

bedroom.

He tried hard to ignore my presence too, but I could see his eyes following me.

"Dakalo" he finally called

I turned

Him:"I'm sorry I didn't come the hospital the previous two days"

So I had been hospitalized for more than two days?

I ignored him though

I went and sat on the bed while he followed me

Bending a bit forward, low enough to put his left hand between his legs and pull forward the chair behind him. He sat on it, facing me, his legs open and both his knees pressed on either side of where I was sitting. He held my hands

Him:"Una and I needed to punish you, make you see that hospital shouldn't be a place you always think of when you feel you cannot handle all that's happening in your life"

Me:"Why did you save me?"

Him:"Tsifhiwa and Rhofhiwa still needed their mother"

Me:"Nkoskhona I cannot leave like this anymore, my life is..."

Him:"Shhhh...You can still be happy without your husband Dakalo"

Me:"You don't understand..."

Him:"Make me"

Me:"I...Khona I'm scared"

Him:"Of what? You know I will always be here to protect you. Dakalo you've just rebuilt your relationship with your parents, you took another mature step, finding employment. I think you should stop holding back your self, your feelings. Divorce your husband and start afresh. There's more to life than holding on to the ship that already has sunk"

To be continued.



DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
TWENTY SIX

Today I felt very much better than yesterday.  
After the small talk I had with Nkoskhona, I feel there's hope.  
Though I didn't tell him about my status, I still felt very much better but still in denial.

"Tell me about your childhood" my therapist asked.

I was at her office. Her cosy office.

Me:"I don't wanna talk about it"

I didn't want to be here and didn't want to be taken to rehab either. But I chose to be here rather than be taken to a rehab, lord knows how much I wouldn't survive that place.

I had never been there, but read stories that it isn't an easy place to be in.

Sigh

Her:"Okay tell me about your marriage then"

I don't feel comfortable talking about my life problems to a stranger.

Me:"There is nothing to tell about my marriage, except for that I am angry at him"

True.

Her:"Why are you angry?"

Me:"Isn't it obvious enough? He gave me aids"

Her:"Hiv" she corrected

Me:"Its one and the same to me"

Her:"Is it why you tried taking your life away? Because you believe aids and HIV are one and the same thing? That you felt being HIV positive is like a death sentence"

I shrugged

Her:"Do you believe so?"

Me:"My uncle died because of it"

Her:"And you're scared?"

I was tired of her questions now

Me:"Can I leave?"

Her:"Then that would be it for today, thank you for coming to see me Mrs Ndou, I hope to see you on our next session"

Okay, I didn't understand the meaning of this at all.

Did therapy really mean that I would here to answer all her questions all time?

I couldn't!

I was out of her office in just a blink of an eye.

Just when I was about to drive home, my phone rang.

It was my mother...

I was hesitant about answering but I eventually did

"Mama"

Her:"Dakalo, Vho vuwa hani( how are you doing)?"

Me:"I'm Good"

Her:"I really hoped you would call to find out how your daughters are doing but you didn't, for a week"

Me:"I'm still trying to used to the fact that I'll only see them once in a while" I lied, I hope she takes my lie

Her:"I understand but baby, you know you can always come to see them. Your dad is excited we fixed things. I thought you'd come more often since... You know" my lie had been taken

Me:"I know ma, I'm sorry. I have been going in and out of interviews. It's hectic"

Another lie

Her:"I'm happy you are rebuilding your life"

Silence

Her:"Speaking of that, have you started with your divorce process"

I wish it was as easy as it sounds

Me:"Not yet"

Her:"Why?"

Me:"Ma, I'm driving, can I call you back when I get home"

Then I hung up..

Both Una and Khona where at home, they didn't even notice me or my presence.

I stood there watching them all cosy and intimate watching romantic movie...

My ringing phone made them notice my presence.

It was the company I had attended an interview at, I had been called to come in on Monday.

Tadaaa!!

I was hired.

They both looked at me.

Me:"The Jamson accounting firm has hired me as their new accountant"

Una stood up in excitement, hugging. I didn't feel excited though.

What's there to be happy about?

Una:"We should go shop for your new work outfit, your wardrobe is so dull"

I rolled my eyes .

Her:"This calls for a celebration, plus I've just got paid, I'm taking you guys out! We are clubbing tonight"

No, but I couldn't protest she had already pushed me to my bedroom and I could hear them arguing about going out.

I finally decided to shower and settled for a black Jean, white tshirt and snickers... That's after messing my whole wardrobe.

I realised my clothes were dull really.

Gosh, this took me back to when I was still me, when shopping and taking my babies to school were my life. When Mashudu always made sure I had lots of money in my bank account.

I walked out of the room, shoving that thought at the back of my mind.

I knew it would mean thinking of Mashudu..

Nx that bastart!!

We drove to Ayep yep, a certain place in Pretoria.

The vibe was good there, a few artists performing.

And the food, gosh, I swear I would come back for more...

Unarine and I were having cocktails and a few shots here and there, and Khona was there having a few beers busy on his cellphone.

Me:"You expecting someone?"I asked

I could see he was restless. And I couldn't contain my curiosity either.

He looked at me, I wasn't sure he heard me with the buzzing music

Him:"Yeah"

He heard me..

Me:"Your baby mama?"

Girlfriend? I couldn't ask, Unarine was there.

I don't know, but I felt free around Nkoskhona.

Him:"No, my twin"

Me:"Twin?"

Him:"Yes, he arrived last night and had been to back to back

meetings all day. I asked him to come join us. I feel I will need a bit of help carrying you to the car. Especially with the amount of alcohol y'all are consuming"

I rolled my eyes.

Soon, Unarine was on the dance floor.

She can dance, I can dance.

Dare,,, we come from a family of dancers.

I was so drunk. I needed to loo so bad

I stood up and Nkoskhona grabbed me as I was about to go to the ladies..

Him:"Where are you going?"

Even Mashudu didn't treat me the way he did, I hated him for being so serious!

Me:"I need to loo"

He looked at me crossing my legs back and forth. I needed to loo so bad

Him:"Okay, but I will come looking for you if you don't come back"

Okay, I like Nkoskhona but could not handle his sober ass.

I walked to the ladies, doing my business and walked out..

The crowd was too much to handle, I couldn't handle it, I needed some space, to breath.

Some gentlemen saved me, pushing me to the side, helping me

get to the side of the crowd, atleast I would breath there.

I knew I should thank him, damn my mother taught me that.

Me:"Thank you" there was lesser crowd and noise

Him:"You are most welcome"

He had broad shoulders, I could tell he is a gym freak, cute and a bit of light in complexion

Me:"I should get back to where I had been"

Him:"Okay, but wait, I didn't get your name"

Me:"Dakalo... My name is Dakalo"

Him:"You're beautiful"

I chuckled...

Me:"Thank you. And you said you are"

Him:"I never told you my name"

Arrogant, I can handle that.

Right then I knew I was more than drunk, lord knows how much I hate arrogant guys, I could have long told him where to get off if I was sober

Him:"And your wedding ring is..."

He made me notice I still had my wedding ring on.

Why didn't I take it off?

I still love Mashudu but I'm angry and cannot go back to him.

Not after-

Me:"I'm about to be a divorced woman!"

I said, I dont know why I felt the need to explain my self to this

guy, to a stranger!

Nkoskhona appeared out of no where

Him:"Dakalo, I've been looking for you!"

Then he saw the guy I was with. Then chuckled.

Khona:"I thought you said you were still on your way" he said to the guy..

They know each other.

The guy:"I was, until-"

He looked at me, he was intimidating. Cute.

I've always thought Mashudu was handsome but this...

Him:"It was nice meeting you Dakalo, I'm Nkazimulo"

...

To be continued



DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
TWENTY SEVEN

"Wake up" someone whispered in my ear.

Gosh, the headache. The hangover was too much to handle

Me:"Una!"

Her:"You've been sleeping all day, wake up"

I tried sitting up straight, i swear, I'll never drink alcohol again.

Me:"What time is it?"

I asked as she handed me a pill and a glass of water.

I swear I needed a very cold shower

Her:"14:30"

Me:"Yoh, its late"

Her:"You were all over Nkoskhona's twin last night"

I didn't even remember any of that.

I don't even remember how I got on my bed

Me:"Khona has a twin"

Her:"Dare! He told you before the guy joined us. I swear these boys have good genes"

Me:"Argh"

She gave me a cup of coffee after taking the glass

Me:"I don't even remember his face at all"

Her:"You were happy last night"

Me:"Alcohol made me happy"

Her:"Then I should get you drunk everyday"

I chuckled

Me:"You don't look like someone who has been drinking all night"

Her:"I don't let hangover control my life"

Yeah right

She joined on the bed

Her:"We never really got to talk Dakalo.."

Me:"What's there to talk about Unarine? I dont want to depress my mind"

Her:"You cannot get over Mashudu?"

Me:"I'm trying"

Her:"Have you considered divorcing him?"

Me:"After what he's done to me, divorce will do both of us good"

Her:"I'm sorry"

I would have told her about my status but I'm not sure if I want to disclose it yet.

Me:"Maria is already comfortable in my house. I feel like Mashudu never loved me to begin with"

Her:"But he gave you a beautiful gift"

I smiled

Me:"Yeah my babies"

It was true

Her:"That's the reason why you should forget about him, focus on your babies. Imagine how your life would be when they are

all grown up"

I chuckled

Me:"I cannot even wait to see them grow, have their own cars. Houses and focus on their careers."

Her:"You see, your life hasn't began as yet"

What does that even mean?! I laughed.

But on a serious note.

Me:"I love you Unarine and I'm so sorry for putting you through all the pain I have"

Her:"I know sis, I forgive you."

I smiled

Me:"So what happened to your guy?"

Her:"Donald?Life happened. The guy focused too much on his career than me. Sometimes I would miss him even when I was with him. All he ever had to do was focus on his laptop all day"

Silence

Her:"Then I met Nkoskhona... The total opposite of Donald."

Me:"You have fallen inlove with him?"

Her:"No!"

She laughed

Her:"Khona and I are just having fun. Nothing more"

Oh...

Her:"Come, they asked me to wake you up so we could continue where we left off last night"

Me:"I'm not drinking alcohol again!"

She rolled her eyes.

Her: "Freshen up, we'll be waiting."

With that she walked out.

I decided to shower, I think cold shower would do me good right now..

After showering I decided to destroy the test kit under the mattress.

I'm not ready as yet for the world to find out about my status.

The guys were there drinking beers.

I got to steal a glance at Nkoskhona's twin..

Lord have mercy!!!

The ink on his body was hard to ignore. I was drawn to him..

"Dakalo!!!" Unarine said bringing back from my world of fantasy..

My eyes go back to his, his eyebrow raised and a questioning smirk that nearly put me over the edge.

I snapped my self from the temporary stupor.

"How are you feeling?" He asked, again.

I stole a glance at Nkoskhona who was also looking at me, dead serious.

Me: "I'm okay" I answered

Una:"Last night you were crying. You said something about Mashudu making you sick"

Lord, why didn't you tell me in the bedroom, when we were alone instead of embarrassing me in front of this handsome twins.

They are identical, not too identical though.

But one could tell the resemblance

Me:"Did I?"

Her:"Yeah you did"

Me:"It must have been the alcohol"

Khona:"I'm pretty sure you don't even remember anything that's happened last night, anyway this here is my brother, Nkazimulo"

He extended his hand for a handshack and I did too, giving him a brief handshake

Me:"I'm Dakalo"

Una:"And I'm hungry,Khona come. Let's make something to eat"

After a while of debating within, he finally stood up.

Leaving me and Nkazimulo in awkward silence

"You're beautiful" he said breaking the ice.

I blushed

Me:"Thank you"

Silence again.

Him:"I should go out for a smoke"

Me:"I need some air too"

I dont know why I followed him to the balcony but I did.

We stood there in silence again. The air was so refreshing.

Him smoking.

Me:"Nkoskhona never mentioned he had a twin"

I said watching the view, this apartments are beautiful no lie.

Him:"That's because I don't mention him to people either"

We both chuckled, that was a joke I know

Me:"Yeah"

Him:"So what's your story behind moving in here with him"

I sighed, should I tell him?

No.

But-

"I don't know, I moved out of my house a few weeks back after my husband introduced his girlfriend to me"

Him:"Ouch"

Me:"Yeah, there's alot that's been happening in my marriage that actually broke me hey"

He turned to me after throwing away the piece of cigarette.

Him:"You don't seem broken"

Me:"That's because I am trying to act strong"

Him:"Your husband is an asshole I'm telling you"

I laughed at that

Me:"An asshole doesn't even begin to describe him... I have gave my all to make that marriage work. I was always by his

side even when things weren't working out. I had faith that he would change and would love me the way he did before we got married"

Tears...

I sense a bit of guilt in him after that statement, it's like he was the one who had done this to me...

Gosh, I could not afford to break in front of this man, but...

Him:"Maybe he wasn't meant for you. Atleast he showed you what he is before he finally broke you for real"

Am I not broken enough? Was it hard for him to even notice that?

Him:"You don't have to blame your self Dakie for your husbands infidelity, infact he's stupid to have let go of such a beautiful woman"

I smiled through the tears.

Him:"That's what I wanted to see, your smile"

I laughed..

Nkoskhona appeared from the sliding door then looked at me

Him:"I knew you would make her cry!"

I rolled my eyes

Him:"You good Dakalo?"

I nodded

Him:"Come, the food is ready. You don't look too good. You need to eat"

Yes Dad!.

..

The rest of the day was fun with the guys, unfortunately Nkazimulo had to return to Durban. He left late.

The following day, I woke up very early.

First day at work!

I had called a cab, didn't want to use Nkoskhona's car

Advertisement

I feel I've taken too much advantage of him lately...

In an hour, I had arrived at my workplace.. Yes, my workplace...

Excitement had gotten the best of me, and I felt it was good. I mean it was not such good idea to get my self lost in my giddy emotions right?

This was a fresh start for me.

Last night I spend it turning and tossing and ended up doing research on HIV. Reading motivational stories of people who have been HIV positive for years and still strong and breathing. I don't know if that made me better.

But I made a mental note to visit my doctor-Nkoskhona's doctor during my lunch break and see where to from here...

Sigh..

I pulled my self together and made my weak legs walk towards



the massive, crystal skyscraper lobby.

My first day there wasn't bad at all, I was shown around. Went through the contract for almost three hours, making sure I call Nkoskhona (since he's a lawyer) on everything I needed clarity on, filled the contract forms. And I loved the benefits really.

The medical aid, a company house or house and anything.

At least I would move out of Nkoskhona's house, soon...

Was shown my new office. It was beautiful. I didn't even have time to go to the doctor since I had been occupied with making myself familiar with the office, workstaff and figures again.

It's been a while since I worked with figures but I couldn't forget my passion right?

I lunged for the paperwork that already was piled up on my table.

Great way to start work!

I spend my day sorting them out, writing reports.

There were spreadsheets laid out that made no sense, really.

The graphs and charts viewed as somewhat anomalous

Financial reports. Okay, these were going to be a longgggggg week for me.

"Already swamped with work on your first day?" A woman said entering my office, she was beautiful no lie.

She on the visitors chair.

Me: "Yes, I needed to make myself familiar with everything

before I start work"

Her:"Impressive, but I hadn't seen you during our lunch time, at the cafeteria"

I raised my eyes to her

Her:"We mostly have lunch together here, just to keep the relationship all good, we're like family"

Me:"Oh"

Her:"And anyway I'm Sesethu, budget analyst"

Me:"Dakalo CPA"

Her:"You are beautiful Dakalo"

Okay

Me:"Thanks, you're beautiful too"

Her:"And it's already our knock off time, you shouldn't overwork yourself, it's not Good for one's health, we should leave"

It was already 5pm. GOSH, I haven't had anything to eat, since breakfast, the breakfast that Unarine forced me to eat before we both left for work

Me:"Yeah, let me finish up here, I'll leave"

Her:"Two minutes"

I expected her to leave instead she sat there in silence.

Feeling uncomfortable, I switched off the computer, placing the files all in one place and stood up to leave

Me:"I'm done"

She followed me out.

I thought we do the locking here but I was surprised to see the cleaning lady come in

She waited outside with me for a cab to arrive and left as soon as my cab did.

I find Nkoskhona already at the apartment, the house is quiet. The tv is off but he was just sitting there smoking and staring at the blank space

"Khona" he was silent.

Part of me wanted me to ask him what's wrong but I decided against it.

I went straight to my bedroom shockingly, he followed me and stood on the doorway, his eyes were bloodshot red.

I swear I could see a monster in them, Mashudu.

God I don't want to go back there

"Am I a bad person?" he asked, I don't know what he was talking about.

Me: "No"

He kept quiet, he was scaring me now

Me: "Nkoskhona are you okay?"

Silence

"My baby mama got a restraining order against me. The police said I'm not allowed to see my child. She made sure to badmouth me to them"

I thought they were okay

I walked to him, though I wasn't sure it was good idea. And held him

Me: "I'm sorry" that's all I managed to utter.

He must love his son enough and it broke him to be told he won't see his child again.

But what did he do?

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
TWENTY NINE

For the first time since my life had changed I thought of going to shopping.

I feel being without Mashudu has changed me alot, shopping was my life back then.

I had no enough money but I knew I would be able to buy groceries and a few clothes.

I don't even need to be told that my wardrobe needs to be upgraded.

"Morning"

Him:"Hi, I hope you slept well."

Not after the creepy stunt you pulled on me last night.

But I didn't say it.

Me:"Yeah, I thought you'd still be sleeping, especially since you came very late"

Him:"I'm okay..You going somewhere?"

Me:"Yeah, I need to get a few things we would need at our house"

Him:"Oh, and congratulations by the way. I hope this will be the start of a positve life"

I shrugged.

Unarine walked in still in Pjs.

She didn't even greet us.

She went straight to the fridge and took a bottle of water

Me:"Morning"

Her:"Hi."

Me:"I'm going shopping for the things we are going to need, care to join?"

Her:"No"

Sigh.

Okay, maybe I needed to apologize again

Me:"Unarine I didn't mean to take my frustrations out on you. I'm sorry"

Her:"I thought we are past that"

Me:"But you are still mad at me"

Her:"I'm not mad"

Me:"I'm sorry Unarine"

Her:"I need to sleep Dakalo" she walked out after saying that. I looked at Nkoskhona and he just shrugged, giving me the "I don't know" look.

I took my bag and was surprised to see him take his car keys and cellphone then followed me out

Me:"You going somewhere?"

Him:"Yeah, I'm driving you. I don't think I can stand your sister and her mood swings"

Me:"You had a fight?"

Him:"Sort of"

He said opening the passenger door for me then went to his side

Him:"Where are we going?"

Me:"I don't know, Mall of Africa maybe?"

Him:"Sure"

He was driving an Audi R8.

Why should one own so many cars?

I think a maximum of two cars are enough for a person.

Mashudu has two cars and mine, which he got it on my birthday last year...

Pity the car is not mine anymore, I'm sure Maria is already the new owner of my car, my designer clothes.

He was silent.

I could sense something was bothering him

Me:"Do you want to talk about it?"

He eyed me before his eyes went back to the road

Him:"How are the therapy sessions going?" Okay not exactly what I expected

Me:"I don't know"

Him:"Just take it easy, you will be okay"

Me:"Have you ever been to therapy?"

He chuckled

Him:"And have a stranger know my personal life?"

Me:"Haou!"

Him:"I don't even think those things work nje. I don't believe in them at all"

Me:"So why should I continue going if you don't believe in them?"

Him:"Because your doctor said so.."

Silence

Him:"How are you though? I see you've even removed your wedding ring"

Oh, he noticed

Me:"I'm okay, I have decided to let go."

Him:"Okay"

Me:"How are you? How's everything going between you and my sister?"

Him:"Good"

Just plain good

Me:"Oh"

Silence again

Me:"So have you sorted things out with your baby mama?"

Him:"No, she's tough headed that one"

I laughed

Him:"But she'll get used to the fact that I will be in my son's life forever."

Me:"Yeah"

Him:"I'll be going back to Durban tonight, I just came here to check if you are okay. You sounded so scared yesterday."



Me:"Oh'

That made me wonder..

Does he even care so much for my sister as much as he does for me?

Him:"And I came to assure you that your husband won't come anywhere near you or your children"

Me:"Okay"

Shopping was very much fun, we drove to my cottage after shopping.

He hadn't spoken about Unarine and everytime I asked, he just brushed me off with plain yes,okay,no and all.

We bought takeaways and were eating the food at my house  
We had no couch, chairs or anything.

The only thing that was there were built in cupboards.

The house is only two bedroom, a bath room and a large kitchen which we could separate it with couches to turn it to a kitchen and living room.

We sat on the towel

Advertisement

eating.

Me:"So you are flying to Durban everytime or Driving?"

Him:"Driving"

Me:"What?"

He laughed

Him:"I'm kidding, I'm flying"

Me:"When do you even get time to buy plane tickets?"

Him:"I'm using a jet"

Wow...

Me:"I have never been in a jet"

He looked at me

Me:"But I did fly, my first time in a plane was three years ago when my husband took me to Cape Town for our anniversary"

Silence

Did I say something that made him seem the way he is right now?

Oh..

Me:"Uhm.. I meant my ex husband."

Him:"I understand"

Then there was awkward silence

Him:"We should go back to the house, your sister must be worried"

Mashudu's mom called me as we drove back to Khona's house.

I didn't wanna answer but you do know what curiosity does to a person.

I looked at him for an approval but he wasn't looking, just driving

Me:"Hello"

Her:"Dakalo"

Me:"Yes"

Her:"I just received a call from Venda hospital, Mashudu was involved in a car accident"

Me:"What? How is he?"

She sighed

Her:"I don't know, I didn't even know he went to Venda. He left Maria and I in the house last night. He didn't even say where he was going, or the reason behind his secret trip to Venda" I could tell she was crying

Me:"I'm sorry ma"

Her:"I'm packing now and about to leave to Venda. I just wanted to let you know. I have to see my son"

He hung up after that, and definitely broke. I know.

Although I hate him I still felt sorry for him, for his mother.

Me:"Mashudu was involved In a car accident"

Him:"Oh, he definitely was driving to Venda"

Me:"Yes-"

Wait, how did he even know he was going to Venda?

I didn't even mention it.

But wait- he was going to fetch my kids

I panicked at the thought

Me:"He was going to my kids Khona, he was going to take them. He was-"

Him:"Dakalo calm down"

Me:"He promised to take them, I-"

Him:"Dakalo!!"

I kept quiet

He looked at me reaching for my hand and holding it.

I didn't even notice he had parked on the side of the road.

Him:"I promised that Mashudu will never come near you or your kids right?"

I nodded

Him:"And he wont"

Me:"I'm scared Nksohkona?"

Him:"Of what baby? I am here, I will always be here for you.

Mashudu will never come anywhere near your children"

We had been silence on our way back to the house.

I guess he wanted to let me deal with my emotions.

I didn't even wait for him to come and open my door, I just opened it and walked out then waited for him to open the backseat door so I could take my handbag.

There was a lady, in a blue Polo tsi, though.

She walked out as soon as she saw us and came straight to Khona.

I had to stand there until he opened the door so I could take my bag and just leave.

Her:"I had been waiting for you for hours now"

Khona:"Primrose, hey!"

She smiled hugging him

Khona:"Why didn't you call me?"

Her:"And spoil the surprise? I knew you'd come back soon, I mean your favourite car is parked there"

Him:"We left someone inside, you could have went in"

Her:"You mean, that mean lady I met upstairs locking your door? She made it clear that you are not here, you had left with your girlfriend blah blah blah.."

Okay, Unarine said I'm Nkoskhona's girlfriend?

Him:"Oh. Dakalo, meet Primrose a friend and this here is Dakalo"

I extended my hand for a handshake but she just looked at him with that "Bitch" smile.

Okay

I lowered my hand, Khona did notice that I was brushed off

Him:"He meant sex partner" then laughed

Okay I already hate her.

Me:"I need my bag Nksokhona"

Her:"Come let's go for a quick lunch so I can tell you all about my holiday in Paris"

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTY

"What's really going on between you and him"

That question...

It made me stop doing everything I had been doing and turn to her.

I didn't expect that from her.

See, my stay with Unarine hasn't been pleasant at all.

We tried by all means to ignore each other and never step on each other's toes but it really wasn't working.

We have been here for two weeks now and I was tired of her really.

Today, I was going to Venda, I had just got paid and I feel I need to spend my first salary on my kids.

The only thing I'd be buying here are couches, a tv and tv stander then a decoder.

And lots and lots of clothes!!

Dont give me that look, I need a new wardrobe, you know that too!

Talk about being poor!

Atleast I had a bed, a comfortable one.

Me:"What do you think is going on between Khona and I?"

I asked, I was tired of begging Unarine.

She said I think this world revolves around me but the tables had turned now, she thinks the world revolves around her. She kept quiet going to her bedroom.

Mashudu was still in hospital, his mom calls me everytime to give me updates on how's he doing. Mom called too, Tshifiwa had been sick for a week now and they don't know what's wrong with her, her temperature is high and staff.

I pushed my luggage to the kitchen, I was flying to Polokwane, they would use a taxi from polokwane to Venda. Khona was still in Durban, I guess his dad is more than sick.

Unarine appeared from her bedroom again, okay I'm tired of this child now..

Her: "You love him, don't you?"

Me: "You said your relationship is no strings attached"

Her: "Ye..Yes!"

Me: "Then why are you questioning my feelings?"

Her: "I'm not"

Me: "Then what are you doing?"

She kept quiet.

Me: "Just tell me what you want to say Unarine, I'm tired of your attitude now"

She sat on the chair and kept quiet.

Me: "One thing you seem to forget is I'm still your sister, I'm way older than you are and I can still beat your ass if you

continue giving my that stinky attitude"

I was serious.

Me:"You went on and dated Khona and no one stopped you. Infact all I did was to be happy for you and support your relationship. I am going through a nasty divorce and your boyfriend is there for me at all times, way more than you should be because you are busy going through what only you and God knows what!"

The age gap between Una and I is 10years full. Imagine being disrespected by a 26 year old.No!

I expected her to fight back instead she let out a loud sob.. Okay, this wasn't my young sister, the strong Unarine I knew. Mostly It would be me breaking so hard, she would comfort me.

I sat besides her, hugging her.

I'm not good in comforting hey.

Her:"I'm sorry Dakalo"

Me:"No, I'm sorry. I didn't mean to shout at you. You know I was just pulling your leg"

She cried, I let her calm so she could tell me what has been bothering her for the past three weeks

...

"It just happened Dakalo, I don't know how."

I was pacing in the house, what she had said shocked me really.

Her:"I'm sorry"



Me:"Una.. I.. I don't know. How can you let such thing happen?  
I thought you were responsible. What will dad say?"

Her:"Please don't tell him"

I sighed

Me:"I don't know if I still want to go with everything you have  
told me..."

Her:"Just go, I will be okay"

Me:"Yah I need to go but we will talk about this when I return  
from Venda"

Her:"I'm sorry"

She said as I walked out.

I didn't expect this from her, totally.

The ride to Venda was long.

I missed my babies.

Seeing them brought light to my mood, to my life.

They had grown up so quick.

Rofhiwa was clinging to my mother, I was like a stranger to her.

Tshifiwa, was happy to see me, though she was sick.

Her temperature was very high.

I made a mental note to take her to the clinic first thing  
tomorrow morning

Me:"Where is dad?"

Mom:"Your dad doesn't stay indoors

Advertisement

you know that"

I chuckled

Her:"You have lost weight"

Me:"Life"

Her:"I know, but I'm happy you are trying to take charge of it."

Tshifiwa:"Nani(Mommy)"

I picked her, placing her on my thigh

Mom:"How is work?"

Me:"Work is fun, I just got paid. I'll be taking the babies to shopping tomorrow"

Her:"You know you cannot be spending your money on your children Dakalo, they already have more than they need here"

Me:"I know you spoil them mama, but I want to"

She took the already sleeping Tshifiwa to bed and came and sat with me.

She had made tea.

I knew this was the moment we had to talk.

This is my mother, i have to tell her everything that's bothering me before any one else

Her:'

"How have you been?"

Me:"Trying to cope, life hasn't been easy since I left my house."

Her:"Ao ngwananga..."

Me:"Una and are living in a cottage now. I'm happy, she's happy too. I think we both have been longing to move out of

Nkaohkona house, to find our feet. I'm still thankful to Nkoskhona though for everything he's done for me."

Her:"We should buy him a gift"

Me:"Yeah, his father is sick too. I wish there was something I could do to show I'm there for him as much as he had been here for me but I don't know what"

Her:"Buy him flowers"

I laughed

Me:"Bad idea"

She also laughed

Her:"I'm just glad you are happy now"

Me:"Not entirely"

Her:"What's wrong"

Silence

I had to tell her, I had to force my self to...

Her:"Dakalo..."

Me:"I...Mashudu has... I'm HIV positive ma"

It's like I had dropped a bomb on her.

She kept quiet, for a while

Me:"Ma.."

Her:"It's that Ndou boy right?"

I nodded.

I had tears in my eyes.

I thought telling my mom about this would make me feel better instead it made me worse

Her:"I'm going to kill that-"

Me:"He is not worth it ma, I was this angry. I went to our house to fight him. I dont think I still have the energy anymore"

She looked at me

Her:"I'm sorry Dakalo"

Me:"I know ma, I'm the one who should apologize. Everyone kept on telling me to leave him but I didn't. I'm sorry ma"

She hugged me.

The following day I felt better.

Dad felt it would better if I used his car to town.

I swear, I almost bought the whole mall, then I took my baby to the nearest clinic.

After the shopping I decided to drive to the hospital to see Mashudu.

Honestly, I felt my daughter would be better after seeing her dad.

Maria was at the hospital, she looked so tired.

Me:"How is he?"

I said trying to push my anger away.

I wasn't going to fight for Mashudu anymore..

Her:"I don't know, he just came out of theatre, I think he will be okay now"

Me:"He is still in ICU?"

She nodded

I won't be taking my daughters there.

Me: "You need to rest Maria. You don't look too good"

I don't know why, but I felt sorry for her

Her: "I know, I cannot go back to the hotel, I need to make sure he is fine"

Me: "Hotel?"

Her: "Yes, Mashudu's mom said it's best I stay there. Mashudu's dad doesn't know about me"

Me: "Oh"

Her: "I want him to live in Dakar, at least for the sake of our child"  
Then his children?

Me: "I still think you need to rest, this is not good for the baby"

Her: "You want to see him?"

Me: "No... no, I thought bringing his daughters would be a good idea but I don't think it still is since he is in ICU"

He looked at both my babies, Tshifhiwa who was sleeping in my arm and Rofhiwa who was holding my hand.

Me: "We should leave"

I didn't wait for her to say anything. I was about to walk away, instead she stopped me

Her: "I'm sorry"

I had tried to ignore everything. I had tried really.

As much as this wasn't the place or the time to talk about this I found myself turning to her

Me: "What are you sorry for? Is it for taking my husband"

knowing that he is married? Or for lying to me that you are colleagues?

Her:"I shouldn't have lied to you"

Me:"So you are apologizing for lying to me. You guys deserve each other. He is a liar and a cheater Maria, I know he will do the same to you. And you know what, I cant wait for the day karma comes to both of you... Come nana"

Her:"I'm sorry Dakalo"

Me:"I wish I could just slap your face right now"

She kept quiet

I walked away.

I immediately regretted not asking her to get tested... but I mean she's pregnant right? The her gynae will force her to test on her ANC?

This had angered me, even my mom saw it when I walked through the door.

My babies were both asleep and I put them in their bedroom.

Her:"What's wrong?"

Me:"Nothing"

Her:"Dakalo"

Me:"Why is it that my life always has to be like this? Just the moment I think is okay Mashudu lies in a hospital bed, his girlfriend tells me she's sorry then there's Una, who knew from

the word go that I have feelings for Nkoakhona but still fell inlove with him and decided to fall pregnant for him"

I realised I had said more than enough when there was silence.  
God... what did I do?

Mom:"Unarine is pregnant?"

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
THIRTY ONE.

"I wanted to take the kids to mall before leaving but time is not on my side anymore.."

Mom:"You are leaving already?"

Me:"Yah, I have to go to work tomorrow"

Her:"We never really spoke about what you told me yesterday Dakalo"

Me:"Ma..."

Her:"Unarine has disappointed me. Couldn't she atleast wait for a year before being so much irresponsible? We just gave her her independence and this is how it backfires?"

Me:"She will be fine ma, but please mama. Dont tell dad"

Silence

Me:"She made me promise not to tell you. I said it after of anger"

Her:"You said, you have fallen for her boyfriend"

Me:"I.." I sighed

Me:"I didn't mean it at all, I was just angry mama"

Her:"Dakalo-"

Dad appeared from the kitchen.

He just saved me.

Him:"Are you ready to go Dakalo?"



I nodded taking my luggage then kissing mom on the cheek  
Me:"I will come back soon"

..

..

"I hope you'll come back again, soon" daddy said as I walked inside the taxi back to Johannesburg.

We had lunch at the mall with the babies before.

Me:"I will"

Him:"Take care of yourself, make sure Unarine behaves there. Tell her I want her home next week"

I chuckled.

Thank God I was leaving, I knew I had a lot of explanation to do, I owe my mother alot of explanation and I know she wont let it go just like that, Never!

Me:"I will tell her"

..

In less than 5 hours, I had arrived in Johannesburg.

Okay, I need a very long hot relaxing bubble bath right now.

I was glad the couches and tv had arrived, I made an online purchase on friday before I left.

The house was quiet, but I could tell Unarine was somewhere

in, her cellphone was on the charger in the kitchen.

I placed my handbag on the kitchen counter before going to her bedroom, she was just sitting there in silence.

Staring at the ceiling.

Okay, I hated this side of her. My sister is all jolly and stuff but seeing her like this broke me

Me:"How are you?"

She turned to me and smiled faintly

Her:"okay"

I sat on the bed

Her:"I am guessing you didn't tell the parent, I know I would have already received their call by now if you did"

Eish...

Her:"How are the kids?"

Me:"They are okay, how are you?"

Her:"Disappointed.."

Me:"Don't be, I know the parents will be happy that you fell pregnant when you had your degree, at 26"

She chuckled

Her:"I wish it was as easy and blissful as it sounds, you know how dad is. He will never condone falling pregnant out of wedlock"

True

Me:"He will okau"

Her:"Yes, he will be because he won't know"

Me:"You cannot hide a child all your life"

Silence

I could see her almost breaking..

Me:"You can tell Nkoskhona

Advertisement

I know he will be happy. He loves his children more than anything"

Her:"Its too late"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Her:"I promised my self that I would never fall inlove Dakalo, bringing a child in my life will bring more complications to my love life"

Me:"I still don't get where you are going with this"

She cried..

Her:"Nkoskhona has too many problems of his own. He loves you yet likes me. It's a complicated situation that I really try hard to learn. I have slept with a man that loves my sister, I ignored that and the most stupid thing I did was to forget protect my self. I fell pregnant but I don't want to confuse my self, or bring him any closer to me"

Okay still didn't understand or get her point at this time

She tried standing up to go to the toilet.

But something was wrong, I could tell

Me:"Unarine what have you done?"

Her:"What I know will be best for me"

I kept quiet...

No, she didn't terminate it, I refuse to believe that.

She held her abdomen area.

Me:"Unarine you are selfish"

Her:"Dakalo leave me alone"

Me:"What will mom say? You terminated? Oh my God!!!

Unarine why? Did you tell him? Did he give you a go ahead to kill his baby?"

Her:"Dakalo leave me alone!!"

I knew she had performed an illegal termination. I could tell, you had to make an appointment first for legal one.

The hospital couldn't have let her go in that state.

I paced in the house, I didn't expect this from Unarine.

My phone rang, it was Nkaohkona.

I'm not answering. I swear If I did, I was going to tell him were to get of for allowing my sister to do such shameful thing!

It rang again, then again then soon it was 6 missed calls and I ended up switching my cellphone off.

As much as I was angry at her, I forced my self to go check up on her.

She was crying, I could tell she was in pains

Me:"We need to get you to the hospital"

Her:"No!! That woman said I will be fine in a day or two"

Me:"When did you do it?"

Her:"On friday, after you left."

Me:"So you mean you have been like this all weekend? Unarine look at you. You are not okay"

Her:"Dakalo I will live"

Me:"Okay, atleast let's call an Ambulance"

Her:"No... Ahhhh." She cried!

Damn, I'm calling an ambulance.

I switched on my cellphone calling the ambulance.

"Hi, I hope you're okay. Anyway I'm in Johanesburg and worried about both you and your sister. She's not taking my calls. But I'm on my way to your place"

Khona.

Fuck.

I ended up telling him I was at the hospital so he should come there.

I sat on the waiting chairs in silence.

How did I even get here?

One moment I was happy with my kids in Venda then the next moment I sat on the hospital waiting chairs holding fingers that my sister should not die.

"What happened?" He asked. I could tell he had been rushing

to get here.

Me:"I don't know"

Him:"What do you mean you dont know Dakalo?"

Me:"I was in Venda okay! I found her lying on the bed saying something about a painful abdomen"

I couldn't believe I could lie so easily.

What happened to me?

He sat down too.

We sat in silence for a while, I swear it felt as if he knew I was lying.

Him:"How are the kids?" He asked breaking the silence.

Me:"They are okay"

Him:"Has the doctors updated you yet?"

Me:"No...no one spoke to me ever since we arrived"

And I was scared

He held my hand

Him:"She will be fine"

Honestly I hated doing this to Khona, I hated lying to him.

All he ever had to do was be there for her and this is how we repay him?

Me:"I'm scared"

Him:"I know"

Silence

He looked at me, as if searching through me then sighed

Him:"Dakalo, I feel like you are not telling me what really happened here"

Silence.

Should I tell me?

Me:"Una.. she.. she did an abortion"

Him:"Abortion? As in termination of ipregnancy?"

Me:"She was pregnant Khona"

Him:"What.." silence

I hated the silent him

Me:"You knew?"

Him:"Was it mine?"

I kept quiet, he aggressively held my hand.

No..

Him:"Was it mine?"

Me:"Nkoskhona you are hurting me"

Him:"Dakalo?"

Tears were on the verge of escaping my eyes.

Why should I suffer for Unarine's wrongs?

Me:"I don't know Nkoskhona!"

That came out with a sob..

He stopd up and chuckled in disbelief.

I have never seen him so angry...

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTY TWO

I felt as if I had gone back to step one.

To being alone and lonely.

To missing people and wishing as if I could die.

I was alone in this house.

I felt this empty feeling deep inside of me that I couldn't even bring my self to shake.

It's Monday morning, I didn't even feel like going to work.

I wouldn't concentrate feeling this way.

See, my line of work needs too much concentration, my body, my mind and my spirit should always be at work with me, because one mistake all things go wrong.

But would I go to work when my spirit was lost?

I'd call in sick...

The house felt empty.

I wish I would call Nkoakhona and apologize but he ignored my calls.

I know I shouldn't have told him, it wasn't my place to but i knew he would eventually find out.

The doctor would just come and tell him anyway...

Or find out the other way, nothing is impossible with Nkoskhona. He has this dodgy side.



I went to the hospital a bit earlier today, but atleast I would see her, the visiting hours had just started.

Public hospitals!

I looked at her, she was a bit better than yesterday, very much better

"I brought you something to eat"

Her:"Thank you"

I fixed her pillow so she could seat up straight

Her:"I thought you'd be at work"

Me:"I couldn't have left you all alone. I called in sick"

Her:"I'm sorry Dakalo"

I don't think I would be able to forgive her, especially not with this.

Her actions cost me everything.

They cost me my happiness, NKoshkona...

Me:"Why did you do it Unarine?"

Her:"I had to do it Dakalo"

Me:"No.."

Her:"Yes, to save both of us from the hatred that's coming both our ways"

Me:"Theres no such thing"

Her:"Were you happy about my relationship with Nkoskhona?"

Me:"This is not about me, don't you dare make this about me!"

Her:"He loves you. I couldn't bring a child in a loveless

relationship"

Me:"You are selfish Unarine. You don't think before taking your stupid actions!! What did you think would happen? Damn you slept with him without protection!! Did you think only bubbles would be formed in your stomach then life would go on just like that? You have to wake up Unarine, this is life. It doesn't revolve around you! This were your actions, you had to be brave and raise that child!"

Her:"Like you raised children from a loveless marriage? I'm not like you Dakalo! I would never be like you"

Me:"Yes, because I wouldn't murder an innocent child!"

She laughed in disbelief

Her:"You want me to remind you? Stop acting as if you are a saint in all of this. We both know you are secretly rejoicing Dakalo. You want Nkoskhona"

I would have slapped the shit out of her if it weren't the people inside the wars. The attention was now on us, I couldn't care less.

Me:"Okay, then guess what. Nkoakhona knows"

She gave me an evil eye and shook her head

Her:"No... you didn't.."

Me:"I did and I wish he would just kill your sorry ass!!"

Her:"Bitch, Get out!"

I took my bag

Me:"With pleasure"

She threw the food that was besides her on me.

Me:"Don't you ever set your stinky foot here!!!!"

I saw the nurses approach her as I walked out.

I didn't even know where to go, I immediately regretted not going to work.

But instead of going home

Advertisement

I went to my therapist.

I wouldn't cry over Unarine.

I hated her!

To my luck, she was free.

"Mrs Ndou. Its such a pleasure to see you again"

Me:"I didn't know where I could go, so I came here. I hope you understand"

Her:"I'm always happy to see you."

Silence

Her:"What's on your mind?"

Me:"I don't know... I just feel lost"

She looked at me, listened attentively.

Honestly, I hated this place st first but now if really feels like a place where i just come to load all my problems in, everything I need to talk about in and then just leave them all here with her. She's happy to always be hear and lend a shoulder to cry on

"I feel lost, you know. Those times when you feel like a nightmare. When only sleep is the only peaceful thing in your life because when you wake up it all hits you and the nightmare becomes real. I miss my babies. I miss my life. I miss everything about me"

Her:"When did this feeling start?"

Me:"Saturday when I went to see Mashudu at the hospital and realised he was no longer mine. Yesterday when I left Venda and suddenly felt the empty void of leaving my kids behind. When I told Nkoskhona that my sister terminated his baby and nearly manhandled and reminded me of my very own husband then today when I tried calling him and he just ignored my calls and made me realise I have fallen deeply for him. Living has become a constant nightmare and It hurts"

I was honest about everything.

Atleast she didn't judge me.

For the first time since my appointments with I felt so much open about everything.

She was there for me, gave me light where there was need to.

After my appointment with her, I bought a bottle of wine and a tub of ice cream.

I was gonna spend my day burying my sadness in them. All alone in my house.

I suddenly felt the joy of being alone in my house.

With no Unarine...

I realised how much I hadn't spoke to Mashudu's father after this whole thing.

I decided to ring him.

I swear with how he answered that he was shocked to hear from me

Him:"Daughter in law, what a pleasant surprise to hear from you"

Me:"How is everything going?"

Him:"Good. Mashudu just came put of ICU. His condition is still critical but we are taking it one step at a time. I really hoped you would come in Venda"

I felt sorry for the poor man, he had always been nothing but a good father in law to me.

Me:"I couldn't come, I had to go to work"

Him:"Tottally understandable. But I spoke to your father, he requested a meeting with my family"

I didn't know about that.

Me:"Alot of things have been in my marriage, I think he needs to address them with you"

Him:"Its okay, I need to go back to the hospital. It was good talking to you. I will call you again to let you know how he is"

Poor man.

I hung up, pouring myself the fourth glass  
Of wine.

I hadn't had wine ever since I started with my treatment, I hope  
it won't affect my health...

These are the moments where I missed Katlego a lot. Where we  
would just talk and laugh over a few bottles of wine.  
I felt so lonely really..

There was a knock.

My eyes met his just when I opened the door.

Rage was all I could see in his eyes.

As much as I hated seeing him here, part of me still rejoiced  
seeing him and I wished I could just throw myself in his arms.

But part of me was terrified

Me:"Khona"

Him:"He handed me an envelope."

I opened it, it were the divorce papers I had asked him to get  
for me a few days ago.

Him:"I thought I should bring this personally to you"

Me:"Thank you."

He turned to walk away but turned to me again

Him:"I would never lay my hands on you Dakalo"

I wondered why he had to say that

Him:"You don't have to look so terrified. I'm sorry"

Me:"I'm sorry too. I shouldn't have told you. It wasn't my place

to tell you"

Him:"I would have found out either way, why did she do it?"

I shrugged

Me:"Come in"

Him:"I have a meeting to get to in less than an hours"

But you dont look okay, but I didn't say it

Him:"You know what hurts the most? Is she didn't even tell me she was pregnant. She didn't even bother to find out how I felt about it instead she went the wrong way about it"

Me:"Would you have accepted it"

Him:"I love my children"

Me:"Will you forgive her?"

Him:"No"

Me:"Khona"

He stepped closer to me, I freaked out, almost stepping back.

He noticed and stepped back too then sighed and stepped closer again and kissed my forehead

Him:"Take care"

With that, he walked away

To be continued.

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTY THREE

The only thing that kept me sane right now were the therapy sessions and my job.

It's been three days now and Unarine was discharged yesterday.

I swear, I hated the mood in my house.

We were ignoring each other, probably angry at each other.

"Let's go out today, after work?"

I raised my head and met Sesethu.

I didn't even know when she walked in my office.

I had been too piled up with work, tax services..

Okay, I liked Sesethu alot.

She's a friend one could keep but honestly I am still going through the harsh breakup of my friendship with Katlego and I'm not yet sure I want to make another bestfriends with anyone as yet. I don't know if I make any sense but Katlego was like a sister to me.

Me:"Uh.. Sesethu I have to go home and video call my babies, I haven't spoken with them in like days now. I'm sorry" lame excuse, I know

Her:"Please, just for a few drinks"

Me:"Uh.."

Her:"I promise I'll drive you back to your cottage when its



getting late"

Okay, I hated making her beg.

Me:"Okay, I guess a few drinks before going home wont hurt"

Her:"Yey!"

I laughed, one does not get bored around this one.

Her:"Good, I'll come back to fetch you exactly at our knockoff time"

She winked and walked away.

As much as I didn't want to go, I had to.

I didn't look forward to going home anymore..

To the hatred that was in that house.

I didn't have any meetings for the day..

Thank God!

Sigh..

Just when I was packing to leave, Mrs Donnale, my CFO walked in my office.

Her:"Mrs Ndou"

Okay I hate that surname, I'd be probably changing it soon. I couldn't wait.

I'm just waiting for Mashudu to wake up then sign the divorce papers..

Me:"Mem"

Her:"You may sit"

I sat down while she also did, honestly.

I find this woman intimidating.

Her:"I haven't really got to sit down and ask how is everything going in here?"

Me:"Great. Everything is going just smooth"

Her:"That's good to hear. I see you haven't decorated your office as yet"

I have been too busy decorating the cottage, the office would follow in a few months time.

I didn't need much in here though.

A few paintings and portraits here and there. Cushions to complete the look on the couch there are the corner. A vase then a few things.

Just a simple office.

Me:"I like the office simple"

I hoped that didn't come out harsh.

Her:"Yeah, but a few flowers there would do. Anyway I have seen your work and I should say for someone who's been working with us for less than two months, your work is impressive!" Okay, that brightened up my day!

Me:"I aim to please.."

She stood up.

Her:"Let me not keep you. Have a great evening Mrs Ndou"

Me:"Thank you"

She walked out leaving me in all smiles.

With all the stress I have been going through, I was happy I made it.

I was happy that my employers would find my work impressive.

This surely had to be celebrated.

Sesethu is driving a BMW 2 series convertible.

We drove to a club in Sandton.

I have never been there but I swear, as soon as I buy my own car.

I would be going there oftenly.

I realised how warm Sesethu is. She has a bubbly personality, easy going, chatty and most important a very good best friend one would have.

We were on our third glasses of cocktail.

We were having fun, getting drunk then we would worry about how we would be driving home drunk when the time arrives.

Me:"I'm going through a divorce"

I told her, after she has asked about the ring mark on my finger. That made me realise how much I had been a faithful wife to Mashudu.

I bet he doesn't even know where his wedding ring is.

Her:"Oh I'm sorry"

Me:"Don't be. I'm happy honestly. Not that I didn't love him. I loved him with every part of my body. He gave me two beautiful girls, who are three and turning four in December. It's just.. I went through so much in that marriage. That marriage

almost killed me"

Her:"He abused you?"

Me:"Yes, both physically and emotionally. And it took me time to realise that he wasn't going to change"

And sexually, but I couldn't tell her

Her:"I'm just happy you decided to get out of the marriage before it was too late. Many stay and end up leaving in a coffin. It's sad really. Suffering in the hands of the man who should be the one to protect you" I nodded

as much as I was tipsy, I felt free talking to her

Her:"So what about you? Any man in your life? Children?"

She chuckled

Her:"Man, No! Child yes. I have a handsome nine year old son."

Okay, how old is she again?

Her:"Nami I have seen the good and the bad side of life. My son was taken from me by the social workers at 4months and my mother took him back at 3years. They all believed I wasn't fit enough to raise him since I was still healing from the rape. You know its never easy raising a child of rape. The rape I kept quiet about for sometime till I realised I was pregnant and my mother beat me because she thought I lied"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Her:"I'm way past that though, I have rebuild my relationship with my mother and I travel to Eastern Cape every chance I get to see my son..But enough about the depressing stories of our

lives, we're here to have fun right?"

Me:"Yeah."

Honestly, the last time I had just fun was when I was still married to Mashudu.

The first few years of our marriage, when it was just us and would have any fun we wanted to.

We hit the dance floor, thank God tomorrow was saturday, we both weren't working on Saturday.

..

I noticed a familiar face at the bar. I swear I'd known her from somewhere.

She noticed me too and spoke something to her friend before making her way to us.

Her:"Hey!"

Primrose

Atleast I remembered her name

Her:"Didnt think you were the kind of person that goes out clubbing"

Me:"You don't know me"

Sesethu stole a glance at me before choking on her drink.

Her:"I know"

Her:"I'm Primrose"

She said to Sesethu and really, Sesethu's eye satisfied my mood

Her:"Anyway I'm here to tell you that you seem alot too

innocent for a guy like Nkoskhona"

I chuckled at that, the audacity!

Me:"And so?"

Her:"He wont just break your heart but he'll break all of you. You shouldn't be fragile for that one, you come as a fragile person ever. Stay away from him."

Me:"Now if you will excuse us"

She looked at us one more time..

She walked away

Sesethu:"And what was that all about?"

I shrugged.

Me:"Let's just forget her"

As much as I the alcohol kept me occupied, I still kept on thinking of what she had said.

At around midnight, we drove home.

Her cottage was a few yards away from mine.

I walked out of her car and she did too, walking me to the door.

Okay, this should be done by males not females

Me:"Thank you for tonight."

Her:"No, thank you."

Silence.

Me:"Goodnight"

Her:"Night.."

She stepped closer and hugged me before going back to her

car.

That was awkward!

I walked inside the house, it was quite.

I knew Unarine was already asleep.

I sat on the couch, I needed to drink more.

I kept on thinking of Primrose.

Of Nkoskhona.

I poured a glass of wine gulping it down my throat and going for another one then another one and finally took my cellphone and dialed Nkoskhona's numbers

"Dakalo.." He answered almost immediately, shouldn't he be sleeping? Or have answered the phone after the third ring?

Silence, I didn't know what to say to him. I immediately regretted calling him.

Him:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Yes... I mean No"

Him:"Are you drunk?"

Was it too obvious?

Me:"No. I had a glass of wine. And cocktail"

Him:"Where are you?"

Me:"Primrose told me to stay away from you. That you would break me."

I could hear him sigh on the other side.

Him:"Dakalo where are you?"

Me:"Are you going to break me?"

I started sobbing.

Why? I don't know.

I don't even know where the crying came from but I know that I was crying, with a bottle of wine in my hands.

He hung up.

I cried so hard.

The pain of my marriage came back

Of losing Nkoakhona as a friend.

Of growing so much hatred for my sister.

Of seeing the awkward side of Sesethu and mostly of the alcohol that made me cry so hard.

I must have dozed off because when I opened my eyes, the sun was already out and I was on my bed.. Covered in blankets.

Who carried me to my bedroom?

Una?

I walked out of the room with the urge to throw up and just ran to the kitchen sink and just threw up, it was closer.

"That's what happens when you drink that much"

The voice said behind me.

Shit.

Nkoskhona.

I washed the sink, rinsing my mouth too.



He gave me a cup of coffee

Me:"Where is Una?"

Him:"I don't know"

Me:"When did you get here? How did you get in?"

Him:"I came last night, after your call and the door wasn't locked"

I sat on the couch, he pulled the coffee table and sat on it, facing me.

He likes doing that.

I avoided eye contact but it wasn't working, his eyes were following mine.

Him:"What did Primrose say to you?"

Me:"Nothing"

Him:"Dakalo?"

Me:"That I'm too fragile for you"

Him:"And you think you are?"

Me:"I don't know"

Him:"Where did you meet her?"

Me:"In Sandton"

Him:"How did you come back here?"

The interrogation!

Me:"My colleague"

He eyed me

Me:"A female colleague, we went clubbing last night"

Him:"Okay"

He stood up.

I sighed.

He walked to the kitchen and came back with a bowl of cereal.

Handing it to me.

Him:"Eat"

Me:"Thank you"

He took his car keys and was about to walk away when I stopped him with my sentence

Me:"I have feelings for you..."

To be continued.

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTY FOUR

He turns to me, as if I had said something he hadn't expected.  
Gosh..

It was time I confessed.

I don't know if they were real feelings or just the fact that I needed to get over Mashudu but all I knew is I had feelings for him, strong feelings.

He looked at me and as much as I couldn't maintain the eye contact with him, I tried to

My throat went distinctly dry.

I stood up and walked to him, standing before him and his gaze never leaving mine

Him:"I know"

That, he said as he let me invade the space between us.

I knew there was a lot of talking to be done here and I don't know if I was ready or maybe there was alcohol still in my body and mind, and made me confess.

I had forgotten about the hangover...

He reached across open space between us and took my hand, squeezing it gently

Me:"You know?"

Him:"Yes, I know."

I looked down.

Him:"I had feelings for you from when I set my eyes on you but tried to ignore them because you were a married woman. Then your divorce came, I have been waiting for you to heal so I could make my move on you. I wanted to make sure you are ready to fall inlove again" he gently stroked underneath of my chin with his two fingers, pushing me to look at him.

Him:"I dont think you are ready to fall inlove again. I can see it, that you are still forcing your self to forget about your husband"

Me:"I am" I said squeezing his hand back. The pressure and warmth of his hand against mine felt ridiculously good. I tried and failed to repress the shiver but if he noticed, he didn't say a thing.

Him:"Are you?"

I nodded.

Me:"And even if this would cost me my relationship with my sister, I am willing to take this step"

This was about him and I.

Unarine would have to live with it.

There was a long silence after that...

Him:"I love you" his tone was different. His cadence caressed every inch of my body.

Me:"Nkoskhona..." I breathed his name.

His lips met mine and just like that, we were kissing, deeply kissing

I forgot about the hangover, I forgot I hadn't brushed my teeth yet. I forgot I had just vomited a few minutes ago. I forgot about the bed I hadn't made. Infact I forgot everything else. And only him and I existed in my world right now.

Was I making the right decision?

He picked me and led me to my bedroom,.

The kiss had become deeper, too much intense.

I knew what would happen next.

Then before everything could go too far, than I could handle, I stopped him

Him:"What's wrong?"

Me:"I.. I don't think I'm ready" sounds childish

Him:"Ready to love me?" His doe eyes were had to ignore, he was staring at me.

Me:"No... no, I mean... Sex"

He stood up.

I knew he would be mad about this.

But I felt I had to tell him about my status before everything else, before having sex but I wasn't ready as yet.

Me:"I'm sorry.."

Him:"Its okay."

Silence

Him:"Why dont you shower, then we go out?"

Me:"Out?"

Him:"Yeah"

I nodded.

He walked out.

I immediately regret turning him down, though he didn't show that he was sad about it, I knew he was.

I wondered where Una was.

Just as I sat in the bedroom, taking my medication for the day. A lot of things occupied my mind.

So this was my life now, my life depends on ARVs.

..

I had to tell someone before anyone would find the medication and starts questioning me but I was still trying to get used to leaving on them before I could tell anyone about them...

Sigh..

After a quick shower, I decided to check her bedroom.

The bed was neatly made, her things were still in the house..

Then that meant she was out on a visit..

"You look beautiful" I blushed at that.

I needed to do my hair though.

Me:"Thank you"

I wondered what had happened to his meeting, but at the same time was grateful for the time he made for me.

We drove in silence. He kept on looking at me, as if wanting me to say something but I kept quiet...

I felt safe

Advertisement

complete and inlove.

We drove to a certain house.

The stopped outside and didn't go in, instead he took he typed something on his phone then focused on me..

Him:"We're here to fetch my son, this is my baby mama's home"

I kept quiet, trying really to understand why he didn't tell me we would be fetching his son, or that he was driving with me to his baby mama's home

Him:"Its his birthday today, so I promised to spend the day with him. And I wanna spend this day with you too. So why not spend it with both of you?"

Me:"You should have told me"

Him:"Would you have refused?"

Me:"No, but"

The baby excitedly jumped In the car.

He is so adorable and has his father's looks...

Khona drove away after strapping the baby's seatbelt.

I swear there was a lot I needed to say...

The baby couldn't stop babbling, the excitement of going to the Zoo, then Cinema then his favourite restaurant(wimpy) and everything...

The baby's cute. We spend the days going in and out of baby entertainments. I was tired already.

I wanted to go home and sleep.

After our last stop to the restaurant, we drove the baby home then drove to my cottage.

Una wasn't home again.

I was beginning to get worried really.

This distance between us grew with every minute passing by..

Me:"Your baby is so adorable"

I said as we cuddled on the couch.

I was resting my head on his thigh, while he played with my hair.

It was cost really...

It's funny how he had been doing that with my sister and now doing it with me..

I still had no nerve to tell him about my status.

Him:"I know and he likes you"

Me:"I like him, he is easy to get along with"

Him:"Yeah"

Me:"Nkoskhona.."



Him:"Hmmm.."

Me:"You never really told me how you felt about Unarine's abortion"

There was long silence after that.

Him:"I dont think it really matters, how I feel. She didn't want me to feel anything about it hence she decided to terminate without finding out how I felt about it"

Silence.

Him:"Are you still attending therapy?"

Me:"Yeah. I dont think I'd ever stop anytime soon." I said forgetting he's the phone paying the therapist.

Me:"I..Uh. I would you to handover therapist bill to me"

He chuckled

Him:"I would have said so if it was a problem to me"

Me:"I.."

Him:"Dakalo, you can attend therapy for ten years, thirty or even all your life but I'll continue paying her."

Me:"Thank you Nkoskhona"

That I said, with my head raised.

Looking at him. I wanted to show him how thankful I truly was. For everything he'd done for me, for being there for me. And for making me feel so safe.

Silence..

Me:"So you're spending the night here right?"

I asked, as to why, I dont know..

Him:"Do you want me to?"

Me:"Please?"

Him:"Okay"

Me:"Well in that case, I need to shower. I could use a hot shower right now"

Him:"You want me to join you?"

He teased.

I laughed

Me:"No.."

He gave me that puppy eye.

Me:"Yes"

He laughed taking my hand and leading me to the shower,  
WRONG DECISION...

I expected him to get naked as I was, instead.

He stood there, watching me take off my clothes.

Me:"I thought we were showering together"

Him:"I want to see you"

I'm already naked, I felt so small under that look.

That look...

Things have changed now..

Mashudu was the only man that had to see my body and today...

Nkoskhona saw the naked me..

He pulled me closer as soon as I was already naked.

His closeness and scent awakens all senses.

"You are so beautiful" he whispered then nibbled my earlobe, then my neck and then finally my lips.

I captured them and returned the kiss. It was slow, deep and sweet. I could feel both pur breath changing..

I swear this kiss had a purpose, it was enticing, seductive and full of promise.

I pushed him, when things were getting too much heated

Him:"Can't do this namanje?"

He spoke, this time I could sense the irritation in his voice

Me:"Nkoskhona I.."

He looked at me.

I knew that look.

Him:"What exactly is your problem Dakalo?"

Okay.. I he was irritated

Me:"Nothing, I'm just not ready"

He chuckled.

Taking a step back then shook his head in disbelief

Me:"You don't have to be so impatient with me Nkoskhona."

I shot at him

Him:"Impatient? I really need to understand what exactly is your problem Dakalo cause right now you are acting so childish with me"

Me:"I have no problem"

He stepped back closer to me.

Him:"I understand that you are not ready but-"

Me:"I'm HIV positive!"

Great, I said it.

It finally came out

He kept quiet, as if waiting for me to say it was a joke

Me:"I.. I recently found out Khona."

Tears filled my eyes.

Here i was, naked before I man I just started dating today.

Confessing my secrets to him.

Fearing that it might be the last time we get to speak.

This would end before it even Started.

Him:"You...you are HIV positive?"

Me:"I still cant accept that I am HIV positive. Its hard to accept Khona. I didn't want to have sex with you before I could tell you that I am HIV positive. I wanted to let you know what you were getting your self in before everything else"

He kept quiet.

My sobs escalated...

He didn't even bother to hold me and assure me he understood.

Instead

Him:"I need to smoke"

He walked out..

This was it..

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTY FIVE

Dax- Dear God.

...

"You didn't even notice I hadn't been around for three days"

Me:"You disappeared so you could make me notice?"

Her:"I needed you"

Me:"Stop being a drama queen"

Her:"Dakalo, what went wrong?"

Me:"Everything Unarine."

Silence

Me:"I'm Just tired of having to beg you everytime."

Her:"You dont have to beg me"

Me:"Then leave me alone"

Her:"I feel I should call mom and tell her everything"

Me:"That.. you know that would be wonderful! Tell her you love being the centre of everything. Tell her you aborted!

Actually I'm getting late for work. I should go"

I left her standing there.

I was tired of begging Unarine.

I had problems of my own to be dealing with her sulking ass.

Everyone could see I wasn't in the mood for interactions and all at work.

You know, I was in one of those days..

I tried by all means to focus on my work but I couldn't.

Everytime I tried to, all I could think of was Nkoskhona.

We hadn't talked since Saturday night.

After his smoke, he came back and kissed my forehead and left.

All he said was "I need to go.." you know I cant even get how he touched out of my mind.

He it was almost as if he feared touching me. It was as if I would infect him just by touching..

I wish I would say I was at ease that I finally told him about my status but I was sad about it.

Maybe I shouldn't have, I would happy in new relationship.

"Hello?" I answered my ringing cellphone.

I had asked my reschedule my meetings to tomorrow.

I told my boss that I wasn't feeling well today and she bought the story since I looked like hell.

I hardly slept last night.

Our relationship died before it began..

I promised my self I would not cry over it.

I've done that alot, I don't even think I still had tears in my body.

Lord knows how much I wanted, yearned to talk to Nkoskhona.

Just to know how he felt about this... me.. Everything.

I packed my things, I would spend the day at home, just sleeping.

I needed that..

Sesethu walked in as I was about to go out

Her:"I heard you are not feeling well, what's wrong?"

I didn't know what to say..

Me:"I'm just not feeling well, I don't know what's wrong"

Her:"I'm sorry, do you need me to drive you home?"

Me:"No, I've called a cab. I will be okay but thank you"

Her:"I came to your house on Saturday, you were not around"

Something was not right with Sesethu..

I was in no mood to entertain friends

I wanted to go home and just sleep, forget about Nkoakhona and anyone else around me

Me:"I was out. I need to go"

I was rude I know but I wasn't in the mood to chat.

I took my bag and went home.

As much as I wanted to let Nkoskhona deal with what I had told him, i found my self directing the cab driver to his apartment.

I wanted him to say anything he wanted to tell me, maybe I would let go. Even if it would break my heart. It would make me at ease.

I hated Mashudu at this moment.

This was my life now, I had to explain to every person I get

involved with before everything.

I had to deal with the consequences of being staying even when I had to leave, all my life.

I knocked once before a lady opened the door.

Primrose

I swallowed the lump on my throat, why do I have to face this on every relationship I come across?

Cheating men.

Just when I thought he would be better than Mashudu then

Primrose opens his door

Her:"Hey!"

Me:"Is Nkoskhona in?"

I was hurt yes, but I tried hiding it.

Her:"Unfortunately. He is in no mood to see anyone at the moment"

Me:"Oh"

Her:"Yeah"

Me:"Tell him I was around then"

I turned to walk away

Her:"He is not good for you"

Me:"Sorry?"

Her:"You should take my advise really. You don't deserve someone like him"

Me:"How is that any of your business?"



Her:"I'm sorry, just needed to let you. I might come to you as someone who is jealous of whatever that's going on between you but I'm not. I've seen the good and bad side of him. When he gets attached

Advertisement

he makes sure he leaves a mark. Khumalo boys are never good for any woman except the big hearted. Many left broken beyond repair."

I left...

My heart broke right then.

Maybe I fell inlove too quickly...

"Hello?" I answered my ringing phone.

"Dakalo.."

Me:"Ma" can my day get any better?

Her:"I called to tell you the Good news, Mashudu is out of coma."

Me:"Okay"

Her:"I...I am really sorry"

Me:"Okay"

There was long silence before she hung up.

I didn't wanna talk anymore

I sat on the couch, my heart was painful. But I didn't wanna cry.

I blocked the feeling.

Unarine walked in.

Her: "Aren't you supposed to be at work?"

Me: "I wasn't feeling well so I knocked off, you?"

Her: "I haven't been feeling well too"

She sat besides me, in silence

Her: "Nkoskhona's father passed on"

Me: "What? Where did you get that?"

Her: "He's been on the news all day"

Me: "I didn't know his family was famous"

Her: "I have read about them alot."

I rushed for my tablet.

Going through today's headlines and most updates were about the Khumalos.

Notorious gangster loses his life after lung cancer.

The mighty Khumalo loses his life... blah blah blah

Maybe he didn't call me because he was dealing with the death of his dad..

"Are you okay?" Unarine asked me seeing that I had been too focused on the screen

Me: "Yeah, I'm just worried about him"

Her: "Yeah, I tried calling him today. Unfortunately he left to Durban soon after getting the news."

Me: "That's bad"

Her: "I want to go to the funeral"

Me:"Don't you think that's a bit.."

Her:"Extreme? No.. The guy has been there for both you and I through thick and thin. Atleast someone has to repay that. I'm just worried he hadn't spoke to me since after the abortion. I feel like he knows, he had been too distant"

Silence

Her:"I had to do it Dakalo"

Me:"I don't have the energy to judge you Unarine. I just don't"

Her:"I know, I feel like I could just talk to someone maybe it would clear the guilt I have"

Me:"I thought aborting was what you wanted"

Her:"I do"

Me:"Then?"

She shrugged

We both kept quiet, staring at the blank tv.

Life had changed, back then Unarine and I would be here, talking about anything and everything.

We would be laughing about all silly things.

I would be here telling her about my marriage and she would be telling me about her boyfriend.

And now, here we are...

Her:"I wanna go and rest alittle"

She said standing up.

I let her walk away before going to my Google and searching the Khumalo family.

Most of the stories about that family were depressing. Some, they were accused of murder, kidnapping, money laundering, stealing of cars etc.

This brought something to my mind, what If Nkoskhona was the one behind the Mashudu's accident

"When he gets attached, he makes sure he leaves a mark. Khumalo boys are never good for any woman except the big hearted. Many left broken beyond repair." Primrose's words

No...

I shoved that thought at the back of my mind.

I shouldn't think like that no..

I ended spending half of my day asleep on the couch and a knock woke me up.

Sesethu was on my doorstep with a tub of icecream in hand and a few other goodies

Her:"I got you this.. I know how period pains can be like and I know this can help you forget about the pain"

Period pains?

Her:"Since you didn't say what is wrong with you, I figured it might be period pains"

She spoke as If reading my mind

Me:"Come in"

She walked inside.

Me:"I'm not sick, I just didn't feel like being at work today"

I said to her, someone had to know the truth and I knew I wouldn't regret telling her. I trusted her as much as she did.

Me:"Would you like anything to drink?"

Her:"No, I already had a cup of coffee on my way here."

Me:"How was your day?"

Her:"It was good."

Silence, something was off with her

Me:"Sesethu are you okay?"

Her:"I.. yes.."

Her phone rang.

Her:"I should take this.."

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTY SIX

"Dakalo.." I choked out past the lump of fear that clogged my throat.

I thought I would have the courage to talk to him.

But it was quite clear even on a cellphone, he still intimidated me. Damn he was like 100plus kms away from me but it still felt as though he was staring at me, waiting for me to say what I wanted to say.

Me:"Nkoskhona...Hi"

Him:"You good?" He was the calm Nkoskhona.

But he sounded so down.

I understood though, he just lost his father.

Me:"I am good, I heard about your dad. I send my condolences to you and your family" I said trying to sound as strong as possible.

It was hard though.

Him:"Thank you"

There was silence

Him:"Are you good though?"

How can you ask me such question?

After finding out about my status you just left me there and never called me again!

Me:"No.. I was at your place yesterday and wanted to see you

so bad. Primrose didn't want me to see you, she said you were in no mood for any visitors"

Him:"Since I left to Durban on Sunday. Rose has been at my apartment since then" he said calmly

Me:"What?"

Him:"I could have come to you on Sunday but I left to Durban as soon as I received the news about my father, I'm sorry"

Me:"I thought you didn't wanna see me" I said honestly

Him:"No. I would never not want to see you."

That eased my heart

Me:"Okay"

Him:"I should have called you"

Me:"Things have been hectic, I understand. How are you though?"

Him:"I'm okay"

can this man atleast talk to me? Tell me how it pains him losing his father?

Cry!

It's quite funny how I have become a changed woman in just a blink of an eye.

Once upon a time, I hated people who came to me needing a shoulder to cry on and today here I was, offering a shoulder to cry on to Nkoakhona

Me:"Can I come to the funeral?"

Him:"Do you want to come?"

Me:"Yeah, if you want me to"

Him:"I'll call someone to come and pick you up on friday"

I had expected him to debate

I guess this wasn't the time to ask him about me..

Me:"I love you.." I confessed

Him:"I'll call you later"

Me:"Oh"

He hung up.

I had expected that...

But right now I wished I would have the ability to read people's minds, to know what goes on in their minds. I damn need to know what Nkoskhona has in mind because talking is one thing he would never do..

I wasn't working today. I was given 3days off (sick leave) since I said I wasn't feeling well yesterday.

I tried to make my self busy in the house, cleaning, packing and unpacking my things.

Then when I was done I decided to go through my divorce papers.

I knew my divorce process would be one hell of a bumpy and long one since I was taking the contested rout.

I would die than let Mashudu take all the legacy we build for this family.

I built that man, he is what he is today because of the energy,



power and time I invested in him.

I could and would not leave him just like that.

I would just let him go if he didn't break me so much but he had to pay for it. Even if it meant taking all my salary to pay the lawyers to get me what I want, I would.

I'm certainly not backing up on this one..

I signed the Documents and would be delivering them to his lawyer tomorrow morning, atleast he was out of ICU and soon would be finally held and then the divorce dance would begin.

Dear Lord, I am ready to dance all my energy in this divorce.

I am ready to leave Mashudu with a broken everything.

I want that house, that car, full custody to my kids, half of his money and just half of everything he owns.

If I am digging my own grave then so be it

I decided to call my mother, just talk to her since well I knew she was at work and the babies would be at school.

I knew it would give us to time to chat.

Her:"I thought you had forgotten about us"

I chuckled

Me:"No... I was just dealing with some stuff"

Her:"Some staff?"

Me:"I have finally decided to divorce Mashudu. I have signed the divorce papers, I will deliver them to his lawyer tomorrow"

Her:"Oh my baby"

Me:"Then there is Unarine on the other side"

Her:"That one has been ignoring my calls. How is pregnancy treating her?"

I cleared my throat

Me:"I don't know. She's just moody..' I really hoped she would buy the story

Her:"That's what pregnancy does to us. Take it easy on her Dakalo."

Me:"I'm trying but she's just making it hard"

Her:"I know that you guys have always had each other's backs, you still can hold each other's hands"

If only you knew...

Me:"The bond is long gone mama"

Her:"Haiy Dakalo! Be Unarine's big sister

Advertisement

you know she needs you now more than ever."

Me:"Nkoskhona's father passed on on Sunday"

I told her trying to change the subject

Her:"Oh, poor boy. How is he taking it?"

Me:"I dont know, but he is strong mama, he will live"

Her:"Are you still taking your medication?"

I cleared my throat

Her:"You dont have to feel ashamed about it. You told me as your mother and I have to be there and make sure you are okay

Dakalo. You made one silly mistake and that doesn't mean I will have to hold you on to it for ever. You have learnt from that mistake and I truly hope you've seen what love does when you keep holding on to it. I believe you will focus on your kids after the divorce has been settled and never rush to get in another relationship as yet."

Me:"Yeah"

Her:"You lost your self in that marriage Dakalo and right now, is the the right time to find yourself again. To learn to be that independent woman who doesn't live by her husbands rules anymore. It's you and your babies now Dakalo"

The lecture!

Later on, I decided to take the walk to Sesethu's cottage. I knew she had knocked off and we hadn't really spoken about everything nje since her mood had been off.

"Hi, I'm not sure I'm at the right apartment. I'm looking for Sesethu"

I said to the lady to who had opened the door

Her:"Oh... Hi, she's not here at the moment but you can come in. She'll be here in a bit"

Okay, the cottage was more beautiful than mine.

You know, it had that lady touch. That thing..

That made you feel at home.

Her:"Juice?"

Me:"Yes Please" my eyes scanned every corner of the cottage. I

swear I'm stealing ideas here.

Her:"You can make yourself feel at home"

I already felt at home. The warmth of this place...

If one was to lock me in here, I swear I would spend all my day happy.

Her:"How do you know Sesethu?"

Me:"We are colleagues. And I'm Dakalo by the way"

Her:"Oh, I'm Palesa"

Sesethu walked in when she was about to hand me the juice.

"Dakalo!"

I could see she was shocked and hadn't expected to see or find me at her house.

Me:"Hey.." I stood up

Her:"What are you doing here?"

Me:"Came to see you"

She stole a glance at Palesa... They both were a bit uneasy

Palesa:"I'll leave you guys"

Me:"It was nice meeting you"

Her:"Likewise"

These two people didn't even talk nor greet each other.

It's like there was tension between them.

I would say they are sisters but they don't look alike at all, there's no resemblance...

Maybe they are cousins

"Penny for your thoughts?"

Me:"The tension between you just is hard to ignore"

Her:"Ignore it"

Me:"I came to check on you. Since you left to answer your phone yesterday"

Her:"I'm sorry, it was an emergency I needed to take care of"

Me:"Is it sorted?"

Her:"Not really, the emergency was the girl you just met"

Me:"Palesa?"

Her:"Let's go out for a walk"

She placed her bags on the coffee table and we both went out.

You know, Sesethu has this fashion sense that I still cannot get used to. She has a body to die of, yes. Beautiful, intelligent and dress beautifully but honestly I didn't get her fashion sense at all.

It's like I've never seen her wear any dress or skirts. Instead she opt for chinos and formal pants.

Her:"Palesa and I are in a relationship"

Me:"Relationship? Wait... Are you...?"

I asked my eyes narrowing at her

Her:"Yes."

Then there was silence- a very deep, impenetrable stillness.

Her:"I love Palesa with all my heart but pur relationship is based on lies. Too many lies that we both can not live up to."

I still didn't know what to say or how to answer her.

How can life show me so many different sides it in just one time?

Her: "Say something"

Me: "So you're like gay gay?"

She laughed, that was dumb

Her: "Uh? Is there the non-gay?"

I laughed at that too, at least it made things less awkward

Me: "No.. are you really into woman?"

Her: "I'm a lesbain Dakalo"

I cleared my throat

Me: "I should go home and cook"

Her: "I scared you off didn't I?"

Me: "What? No..no! You didn't. I have to go"

I didn't even wait for her to say anymore word.

Thank God we were two houses away from mine.

Unarine was already in the house. Cooking

Me: "Oh you are back?"

Her: "Yeah. But you look like someone who just seen a ghost"

Me: "Uh?"

Her: "Yes"

Me: "I was with a colleague. Whom I've always assumed she was a friend but she just confessed that she is a lesbian"

She laughed

Her: "So she has a crush on you?"

Me: "I think so"

Her:"Then you should go for her. You have been hurt alot by a man why not go for her?" She laughed.

Me:"I'm not playing that game!"

We both laughed.

I think moms call contributed to this laughter in the house.

Honestly, I missed Unarine

Her:"How are you feeling today?"

Me:"I am better, how are you feeling?"

Her:"I'm better. I was at the hospital for my last check up today. I am better"

Me:"Don't do anything like that ever again Unarine"

Silence

Me:"So are you still with Nkoskhona?"

I asked, I wanted to know

Her:"I don't know. I dont think he still wants to be with me. We haven't spoke since..."

Me:"I'm sorry"

Her:" I'm just curious why he hadn't asked me about it. And what fears me the most is his silence about it."

Me:"You think he might hurt you?"

Her:"I want him to tell me how he feels about it Dakalo"

Me:"He will come around, I know"

Her:"I have done my research about the Khumalo brothers. Those people are way too heartless."

I immediately had goosebumps

Me:"I don't think he will. He cares too much for us Unarine"

Her:"That's the thing..I think he wont take heartbreak from someone he cared for. But right now I am trying to convince my self that he didn't care and doesn't mind that I did it. I fear he might come for me in anyway. I have been scared of coming home because of the fear I have"

Me:"You're being too much now Unarine. Nkoskhona would never hurt you"

She chuckled with tears.

Yes, she was scared. I know she was.

She doesn't cry so easy.

I'm the weak sister here.

Her:"I want to confess that I aborted his child"

Me:"Maybe he will be fine after that. Maybe he is just waiting to hear it from you before he could talk. I think it is good idea"

Her:"Hopefully."

Me:"So where did you disappear to?"

She chuckled

Her:"Are you really going to ask me that question now?"

Me:"You wanted me to know"

Her:"I have been sleeping at a friends house"

Me:"Another guy?"

Her:"No. It's a lady. We went to varsity together and she's teaching at Kempton park. She was my bestfriend and still is. So I have been rgerere"



Me:"I had your disappearing tendencies Unarine"

Her:"I didn't think you cared"

Me:"I would have long kicked your ass out of my house if I didn't."

We both laughed

Me:"What are you cooking?"

Her:"Spaghetti and mince"

To be continued.

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTY SEVEN

Its friday today...

I was getting ready to leave to Durban. I had sent an email that I would be working from home for the day.

Thank God I hadn't seen Sesethu since that day she told me she's lesbain. She had been out auditing at a certain company in Pretoria since on Tuesday and that meant less hours at the office.

..

Unarine walked in just as I finished packing my clothes. I wasn't taking a luggage, just a small bag for my weekend clothes.

"I'm glad one of us is going.." she said as she threw her self on my bed.

Honestly I don't really know how she feels about me going to Durban without her.

Me:"I'm still failing to understand why you could not tell Dad that you were going to Durban and would be in Venda next week. Or even spoke to mom to talk to him, she knows NKoshkonahad been with us through alot and would understand"

Her:"You know he wouldn't understand. I haven't been to Venda in two months now. And besides, I know Nkoskhona wouldn't be happy seeing me there"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Her:"Just... Take care of yourself there."

Me:"I will. What time will you be leaving?"

Her:"In two hours time."

My phone beeped

Me:"I think that's my cab driver. I'll transfer some cash to you, make sure you buy my kids everything they need. Don't buy yourself jewelry and clothes with that money!" She rolled her eyes

Me:"Call me when you get to Venda"

...

I waited at the airport, Nkoskhona had called to let me know I would be travelling with someone.

Just when I was too focused on my phone, I felt tiny hands hugging me from behind.

I turned.

Me:"Junior!!"

I bent, hugging him back

Me:"Look at how cute you are!"

Then turned my look to the woman with him.

Her:"Hi."

She was a bit uneasy

Me:"Hello"

Then there was an awkward silence

Junior:"You are taking me to Daddy?" Atleast the baby was making things less awkward.

It's quite funny how babies do not see anything wrong with their surrounding. They are always happy.

You know, sometimes I would look at my babies, while i cried in the hands of Mashudu. While he abused me right in front of my babies and they would just be there playing, happy and not aware of the situation I was in.

I would wish I was them, not feel the pain just like they don't...

I tried shoving that memory at the back of my mind.

Stop it Dakalo! It's over now.i told my self.

I smiled

Me:"Yes"

The woman handed me his bag then kissed him.

I could tell she was uneasy about leaving her baby with a stranger.

They spoke for a moment, sharing kisses here and there before standing back up to me and smiled faintly

Her:"He had been speaking of you since after his birthday. I fear leaving him with you but he made me trust that you will take care of him"

I nodded

Me:"I'm a mother too, you do not have to stress yourself"

Her:"I know you will protect him, I trust you but.."

She cleared her throat.

Her:"If It were up to me, I wouldn't let my child go there but..."  
she sighed before continuing

"I fear Nkoakhona will make sure I don't get to see him grow, I mean literally"

She was becoming emotional, very emotional.

Her:"I wanted to take my child away from that family but they made sure that I do not come between their relationship with their grandson. I hate that family. I just wish they would all die"

Okay I didn't wanna hear anymore of it

She noticed.

Her:"I'm sorry"

Then smiled

Her:"Enjoy your trip"

Me:"Thank you"

Me:"Come nana"

Her:"Why are you with him?"

That question....

It caught me offguard

I didn't know how to answer that

Her:"I hope you know what you got your self in."

She walked away after that..

..

This felt like a dream, I have never been in a private airplane

and today was my first time.

The private jet flight attended treated me like a queen.

Dear Lord!!!

I had told my self that I had been married to the most rich man but this could never be compared to.

The only expensive plane class we'd had was business and economy but I had always been grateful we were never in coach.

Sigh

One of the awesome attendant's voices boomed over the speakers asking for our electronical devices to be switched off. I've had the drill down pad, so I didn't wait for the announcements to finish. I pulled my cellphone and texted Nkoskhona that we were about to take off first then switched it off. Then helped Junior fasten his seatbelt.

Then "enjoy your flight"

Atleast I wouldn't get bored sitting on this sofa with Junior asleep , wine and meat platter were my company and just everything in the plane..

Okay...

This was it... I was flying to Durban in a private jet for the first time in my life...

The plane land in Durban three-and-a-half hours later. I noticed Nkoskhona at the the baggage claim.

He was cute as always but today in a different outfit. Blue worksuits.

I laughed at the outfit but it made him painfully beautiful Junior ran to his dad as soon as he noticed him.

He hugged the both of us...

Okay.

"How was your flight?" He asked as soon as we drove away.

I could tell Junior wanted to sleep so bad, I woke him up when we were about to land.

Me:"Exciting. It has always been my dream to fly in private plane"

Him:"I'm glad you enjoyed, did he give you tough time?"

Junior. I looked at him, he was fast asleep at the back there

Me:"Not at all, he had been asleep he spend most of his journey asleep then woke up when he was hungry and fell asleep again after eating"

He chuckled

Him:"So much of a man"

I laughed.

Me:"How are you feeling though?"

Him:"Tired, it has been a tough week.. Don't you want to grab something before going home?"

Okay, this man loves brushing me off!

Me:"No, I'm good. We had something in the plane"

He cast a glance at me, my eyes narrowed

Him:"Did you go through the divorce papers?"

Me:"I did

Advertisement

I'm happy with them, I signed them then took them to Mashudu's lawyer since I knew you were in Durban. I'll hear from them soon"

Him:"You will."

His eyes rested on me as we waited at an intersection for the spotlight to change from red to green

It's clear he hadn't slept for days and I could see the tiredness.

Him:"Thank you for coming"

Me:"Its the least I could have done"

Him:"I know. I'm just happy you dropped your work and everything just to be here with me, it means alot to me"

I was happy hearing him say that...

I knew we wouldn't talk about us, especially not when we had a baby with us in the car.

There was a big board sign written "KHUMALO RESIDENCE" on a high wall and gate, the gate was opened though.

There were three tents, cars and people going all around the yard.

The house is beautiful, a double storey mansion. The yard is



massive.

One could tell by just looking at this house that this family is way beyond rich.

Honestly, I thought I would book in a hotel for the night then come here tomorrow morning for the service.

But at least I was wearing a long summer floral summer dress with a pair of gladiators and covered my hair with head wrap...

Him: "Welcome to my home"

Me: "Its beautiful" he chuckled

Picking the sleeping Junior then we took the bags and went inside.

Everyone kept on looking, I swear I felt uneasy, so uneasy.

He showed me the bedroom where I should put my bags and told me he would be back, he's going to put the baby to sleep.

I placed my bags in the room.

The bedroom was beautiful too, actually this family loved luxury.

He returned after a while.

Him: "Already comfortable?" I was sitting on the bed.

Me: "Yeah.." I didn't know what I would do next.

Okay, maybe I would go help the ladies outside with peeling vegetables.

Him: "Come here"

I stood up and walked to him, his arms went around my waist and pulled me closer.

Bringing me closer to him. I inhaled his cologne.

He looked down at me, I met his handsome gaze.

I could feel every inch of his body so close to mine.

Lord, I know we won't be doing this. Not when there is a funeral in this very same home.

But I enjoyed being so close to him, in his arms, inhaling his scent.

I swear I could feel his body melt in mine. This was the reinforcement I needed. My heart fluttered.

"Thank you" he whispered.

There was something in his eyes. Something so genuine but I cannot describe it..

Me:"No, thank you" my voice came out as a whimper then his lips took mine for a deep, slow and passionate kiss.

Then he pulled out after a few moments leaving me longing for more. I swear my hands were already lost somewhere on his body. I groaned

Him:"We have to go out and help"

Silence

He chuckled

Him:"I'll introduce you to a few ladies so you don't get to feel like a stranger around here" he said as if reading my mind.

I loved the fact that even if he'd loathe his dad, he didn't allow the sadness of it keep him from making me smile.

I wanted so bad to tell him about his baby mama instead I let it go.

The poor girl seemed to fear him enough and I wouldn't want to cause anymore damage.

We walked out.

The ladies were in the garage,  
The looks they were giving me...

Him: "Njabulo.."

Her: "Yes nana"

Him: "This is Dakalo, I would like you to make keep her company, make her feel at home and Dakalo, this here is Njabulo"

He didn't even wait for her to say anymore words

He kissed me.

Him: "I trust her to keep you company"

He walked away.

Njabulo: "I can tell you are here to stay"

I didn't understand her statement at all

Her: "He couldn't have brought you to the Khumalo residence if you were just a fling, I know. You are beautiful by the way and seem like a decent girl."

I chuckled

Her:"I'm Njabulo, Nkoakhona's brother's wife. And this here is Thandeka, another brother's wife and Phumeza a family friend"

Me:"Pleased to meet you"

She handed me a knife

Her:"I'm sure you know how to use that"

I laughed

Me:"I'm from a rural area in Limpopo so obviously i would know how to"

She also laughed

Thandeka:" I'm glad Khona didn't bring us city brats!"

Jabu:"Anyway, welcome to the family!"

To be continued.

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTY EIGHT

There's nothing that hurts like burying the one person you love. I can tell how it broke the Khumalos seeing their father going down that hole.

Having to say goodbye to him for the last time..

It was heartbreaking really.

You know, the pain of watching the casket going down with ropes that are hanging on it, deeply inside a hole six feet under. Listening to the Zulu hymns that are painful to be listened to. The song that was sang with so much sadness and grief...

It's like Junior understood all of this, he had been sulking all morning. Holding on to me.

I had been sitting with the visitors while the Khumalo wives and family were in the other tent.

People came in large numbers, I swear this family is Famous.

There were ministers, CEOs and Local celebrities...

...

After washing our hands and people going to get their food, I took Junior and we were about to go get food when Nkoskhona came my way..

Honestly I would do with a good sleep right now. We hardly slept. The Khumalo wives and I had been helping the chefs with

the cooking all night.

We were only given an hour before the service started to go and prepare ourselves..

He kissed my neck

"How are you?"

Me:"I'm okay" I said fixing his shirt.

Him:"I hardly saw you and Junior today"

Me:"He had been sulking all morning.We were in the visitors tent."

He smiled picking him up

Khona:"You good?"

The poor child nodded

Me:"There is something wrong with Junior, his temperature is high too"

Him:"He will be okay"

Him:"The family is having their meal inside, come"

Me:"I don't want to eat. This shoes are killing me"

Him:"Let's go upstairs so you can change them."

We took Junior to go join Nkoskhona's brothers' children.

He waited for me to change to flat shoes before we went out.

Honestly, I hadn't seen his emotions since I got here, even when the casket went down, he didn't. Infact all the Khumalo boys didnt. All their faces were just blank and hard..

Him:"I need to take care of something, will you be okay?"

I nodded, he walked away.

I took a walk in the yard.

Honestly I loved how big and beautiful the Khumalo residence was.

I didn't wanna eat, I already had enough food while cooking.

"My ex wife used to come this side and watch the view when something was disturbing her"

a voice said behind me.

I smiled when I turned to Nkazimulo.

I had been watching the peaceful garden. The emerald grass was punctuated with burst of purple and white flowers..

Me:"Didn't know you were divorced"

He chuckled..

Him:"I thought you'd be inside with the ladies"

Me:"I wanted to give them some space, they all have been emotional"

Him:"I understand. Where is your sister, I honestly thought she'd be the one coming, since she's dating my brother"

I cleared my throat.

Thank God a lady appeared and saved me. Phumeza the family friend..

Her:"Hey.."

Us:"Hi"

Her:"Can I speak to you"

Nkazimulo:"Talk"

Me:"I'll go check on Junior"

Him:"No, don't leave"

Okay, he put me in an awkward position. There surely was tension between these two people

Her:"I wanted to find out how you are"

Him:"I'm okay"

Okay, he's like his twin..

Phumeza:"I didn't mean to hurt you"

Him:"You didn't hurt me. You did what was best for both of us"

Okay..

Ne:"I really should go check on Junior"

I left them there. There really was more to this family friend story...

People were now leaving...

Junior was somewhere in the house with other kids, Nkoskhona came to call me while I was helping with washing the dishes and big pots..

Him:"I need to introduce you to someone"

I have had too much of that since I got here, I'm not complaining though.

I walked with him to the bedroom, I think that was the main bedroom judging by how big it was.



There was a woman sitting on the mattress with a few other woman with her.

I could tell with no doubt that she is the mother..

I sat on the chair while he stood on my side

"Sawubona" a woman in black greeted, I wont lie.

She was a very intimidating.

I greeted her back

Khona:"This is Dakalo. Dakalo this here is Makhumalo, my mother"

Her:"She is beautiful"

I blushed

Khona looked down at me. There was something in his eyes...

Him:"She's the special woman"

She smiled too

Her:"I hope you'll treat her better"

Him:"I will."

Her:"I hope I'd be seeing you again"

I nodded .

We walked out..

Well, I think that meant that whatever that's going on between Khona and I was now official.

My phone rang.

Me:"Its my mom" I told him

Him:"You can answer, meanwhile I'll go get you something to eat. I cannot let you starve yourself"

..

"Mama"

Her:"Dakalo. How was the funeral?"

Me:"Emotionall, very emotional"

Her:"That's sad, I hope those people aren't abusing you there in Durban"

I chuckled

Me:"I'm treated like a queen mama"

Her:"What happened to Unarine's pregnancy"

I cleared my throat.

I didnt know she had called for that. Did that mean she knew Unarine is no longer pregnant? Or she was just testing me?

Me:"Ma, I have to go... I'll call again"

I hung up..

I would call Unarine but I knew mom was there.

I sighed..

I couldn't wait to just sleep. Atleast only family was around now and people had left...

Njabulo and Thandeka had gone to sleep and I saw Phumeza leaving earlier on...

Overcome with emotional and mental exhaustion.

I bathe before preparing my self to sleep.

And when I walked out of the ensuite bathroom, Nkoakhona

was resting on the bed.

Still in the same clothes he was wearing in the morning.

Him:"You done?"

I was wearing only a towel and was to get my pjs in the bag.

Me:"Yeah" he sat up straight.

I sat with him on the bed.

Me:"It was long day"

Him:"Yes it was, come here"

He said pulling me closer to him..

I rested my head on his shoulder, this was our time to be alone, Junior was sleeping in the babies room.

I had met their big brother Thando earlier on and Nkanyezi and I should say I found Nkanyezi more intimidating than all the Khumalo brothers.

They have looks honestly, one can't deny that.

Him:"How are you?"

Me:"I am okay, how are you"

Him:"You know I'm okay"

Me:"I don't.." I said honestly,he turned his face to look at me, forcing me to raise my head from his shoulder and also look at him

Me:"Honestly I want to know how you feel Nkoakhona but you don't want me to know. You keep on asking me how am I and I never hide my emotions to you. I just want you to open up to

me"

He took a deep breath closing his eyes

Me:"Talk to me Nkoskhona"

And when he opened his eyes, all I saw was a man I didnt know.

He was not Nkoskhona

Him:"We long knew that Bab'Khumalo was going to die since he had lung cancer, but we just didn't think the day would come so soon"

Me:"Its never too soon for death and no one prepares for it"

Him:"We saw him in pain. Bab'Khumalo had always been strong. And we all hoped he would beat this cancer and live for Makhumalo. She still needed him."

Me:"But he has left memories right?"

Him:"Yes, both good and bad... He always made sure we brothers got along b even when we came across too many challenges that would force us forget we were brothers and want to kill each other. But he was always there to make sure that didn't happen"

Him:"Now it's only us and Makhumalo. I don't want to know how she will handle life without Bab'Khumalo. It hurts Dakalo and what hurts the most is that people out there are rejoicing his death"

He was getting there.

His emotions were starting to come out.

I wanted him to out it all, I'm here for him like he'd been there for me at all times..

I didn't say anything, but I let him let it all out on me.

I stood from the bed, getting on top of him

arranging my legs on either sides of his thighs and he pulled me closer to him...

I let him rest his head on my breasts.

And I could feel his body melting, relaxing..

...

After moments of silent crying., he raised his eyes to face me...

His eyes were bloodshot red. .

Him:"Thank you"

Me:"Its okay, you need to shower before you sleep"

Him:"Am I smelling?"

I laughed

Me:"Yes!"

He also laughed

Him:"Are you joining me?"

Me:"I.. I don't think that's good idea Nkoskhona"

Back to being serious

He waited for me to explain

Me:"You haven't really told me how you feel about my status"

He cleared his throat

His silence explained.. He hadn't accepted.  
It hurt..

I stood up and fixed my towel

Me:"I'll go find something to wear"

He also stood up, grabbing my arm and turning me to him.

Then one of his hands fisted in the hair at my nape, pulling my face to his.

Before I could draw breath, his lips were on mine.

I wrapped my hands around his neck when his tongue breached the barrier of my teeth.

A little whimper escaped me and wavered on the air between us. The tightness of his fingers relaxed in my hair. He growled deep in his throat. When he pulled back at last, my lips were wet and swollen.

"You are positive and there's nothing I can do about it except for accepting and never letting that come between the love I have for you"

Me:"So you say you love me?"

Him:"I've always loved you from when I laid my eyes on you. But I know I'm not good for you"

Me:"You are good for me" I said absentmindedly

Him:"I have my dark side, you wouldn't handle it.."

Me:"But you will never hurt me right?"

Him:"I'll try not to."

He gave me a calm assurance, I believed that with no doubt..

Me:"That's all that matters, you not hurting me" I said..  
This were new beginning for me, for the both of us and I am ready to love again...

He slowly removed my towel, and it fell on the floor, totally revealing all of me..

"You have such beautiful body" he said watching the naked me. For the first time today, I was willingly naked before another man.

I was happy.

He closed the short distance between us.

He studied me with renewed curiosity, his gaze sharpening on my features..

Then picked me as though I weighed nothing.

The dark world spun around me as he moved my body to the bed. My back settled on the soft mattress.

His masculine scent infused the air I desperately breathed

My eyes were closed..

"Look at me.." he commanded.

I looked at him as he stripping naked before me.

I was transfixed.

I enjoyed the view.

The hard masculine muscles of his stomach strained. His loose waistband showed a tantalized a glimpse of where this muscles led.

There was a tattoo, of a baby boy on his chest, then too many

other tattoos.

What kind of a lawyer has this many tattoos?

The traces of his pack made hands twitch with the desire to touch him.

His manhood.. I swallowed.

"Dakalo..." he made me my fear spike.

"Mmh" my eyes were closed again.

Then I could feel his steady grip pinning me on the bed, then his hands pressing

Dear God!!

Then the other hand on my neck. I let out a long sigh and my entire body relaxed..

"Look at me..." again, he said.

I couldn't keep my eyes opened, I couldn't bring my self to look at him. His finger tips skimmed along the line of my vulnerable artery at my neck. My skin felt electric beneath his touch, alive. I moaned..

His tongue was just all over my body, breasts. Tummy...

I was well aware of his hands on my ankles one after the other, as they left my stomach and soon I could feel his fingers carefully coating my labia, his fingers dipping around them before circling around my clit. I gasped and shuddered as he teased around the tightly-packed little bundle of nerves.

The longer his touch lingered directly on my sex, the more intense my longing for sex grew. My entire body was shaking, I



could feel my toes curling as I relaxed some liquids.

I moaned as he kissed me to keep me from making any noise..

His fingers then again trailed beneath my breast, spiraling inward and upward, until they reached my peaked nipples. I squirmed as my body instinctively sought stimulation.

A rough shout tore from my throat, his approving rumble vibrated against the soft swells, leaving feather light kisses in a random, scorching pattern across my flesh

I heard something opening, condom..

And slipping it..

Then his manhood touching down where I craved it most. One thick coldness slipping through my wet folds, and my entire body tightened as he slowly slit it inside my channel

"Khona..." I said throaty..

Him: "Shh"

My lust addled, speech ended on a sharp cry

He felt huge as my inner muscles gripped him, torn between welcoming and him in and pushing him out.

He thrust slowly.. In.....out.....in....out...in.....out and then in and out slowly, fast, slow..

Pleasure lit up my entire being, tearing through me with the force of tidal wave. A raw scream echoed through the room as all my muscles tensed and shook. Bliss wracked my body, my mind. The world fell away as unrelenting bliss sang through my veins.

All that existed was just Nkoskhona, his touch, his scent and his power over my body.

He'd wrung this unknown ecstasy from my soul, ruthlessly subjugating my being with earth shattering pleasure.

He continued pounding faster as pleasure tormented both of us, making me tremble.

I fully surrendered to the sensation and sank back against the mattress as he collapsed on me. After loud moans and groans, utterly sated and thoroughly conquered...

"I love you.." he whispered before kissing my forehead

Me:"I love you too."

I meant it..

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTY EIGHT

There's nothing that hurts like burying the one person you love. I can tell how it broke the Khumalos seeing their father going down that hole.

Having to say goodbye to him for the last time..

It was heartbreaking really.

You know, the pain of watching the casket going down with ropes that are hanging on it, deeply inside a hole six feet under. Listening to the Zulu hymns that are painful to be listened to. The song that was sang with so much sadness and grief...

It's like Junior understood all of this, he had been sulking all morning. Holding on to me.

I had been sitting with the visitors while the Khumalo wives and family were in the other tent.

People came in large numbers, I swear this family is Famous.

There were ministers, CEOs and Local celebrities...

...

After washing our hands and people going to get their food, I took Junior and we were about to go get food when Nkoskhona came my way..

Honestly I would do with a good sleep right now. We hardly slept. The Khumalo wives and I had been helping the chefs with

the cooking all night.

We were only given an hour before the service started to go and prepare ourselves..

He kissed my neck

"How are you?"

Me:"I'm okay" I said fixing his shirt.

Him:"I hardly saw you and Junior today"

Me:"He had been sulking all morning.We were in the visitors tent."

He smiled picking him up

Khona:"You good?"

The poor child nodded

Me:"There is something wrong with Junior, his temperature is high too"

Him:"He will be okay"

Him:"The family is having their meal inside, come"

Me:"I don't want to eat. This shoes are killing me"

Him:"Let's go upstairs so you can change them."

We took Junior to go join Nkoskhona's brothers' children.

He waited for me to change to flat shoes before we went out.

Honestly, I hadn't seen his emotions since I got here, even when the casket went down, he didn't. Infact all the Khumalo boys didnt. All their faces were just blank and hard..

Him:"I need to take care of something, will you be okay?"

I nodded, he walked away.

I took a walk in the yard.

Honestly I loved how big and beautiful the Khumalo residence was.

I didn't wanna eat, I already had enough food while cooking.

"My ex wife used to come this side and watch the view when something was disturbing her"

a voice said behind me.

I smiled when I turned to Nkazimulo.

I had been watching the peaceful garden. The emerald grass was punctuated with burst of purple and white flowers..

Me:"Didn't know you were divorced"

He chuckled..

Him:"I thought you'd be inside with the ladies"

Me:"I wanted to give them some space, they all have been emotional"

Him:"I understand. Where is your sister, I honestly thought she'd be the one coming, since she's dating my brother"

I cleared my throat.

Thank God a lady appeared and saved me. Phumeza the family friend..

Her:"Hey.."

Us:"Hi"

Her:"Can I speak to you"

Nkazimulo:"Talk"

Me:"I'll go check on Junior"

Him:"No, don't leave"

Okay, he put me in an awkward position. There surely was tension between these two people

Her:"I wanted to find out how you are"

Him:"I'm okay"

Okay, he's like his twin..

Phumeza:"I didn't mean to hurt you"

Him:"You didn't hurt me. You did what was best for both of us"

Okay..

Ne:"I really should go check on Junior"

I left them there. There really was more to this family friend story...

People were now leaving...

Junior was somewhere in the house with other kids, Nkoskhona came to call me while I was helping with washing the dishes and big pots..

Him:"I need to introduce you to someone"

I have had too much of that since I got here, I'm not complaining though.

I walked with him to the bedroom, I think that was the main bedroom judging by how big it was.

There was a woman sitting on the mattress with a few other woman with her.

I could tell with no doubt that she is the mother..

I sat on the chair while he stood on my side

"Sawubona" a woman in black greeted, I wont lie.

She was a very intimidating.

I greeted her back

Khona:"This is Dakalo. Dakalo this here is Makhumalo, my mother"

Her:"She is beautiful"

I blushed

Khona looked down at me. There was something in his eyes...

Him:"She's the special woman"

She smiled too

Her:"I hope you'll treat her better"

Him:"I will."

Her:"I hope I'd be seeing you again"

I nodded .

We walked out..

Well, I think that meant that whatever that's going on between Khona and I was now official.

My phone rang.

Me:"Its my mom" I told him

Him:"You can answer, meanwhile I'll go get you something to eat. I cannot let you starve yourself"

..

"Mama"

Her:"Dakalo. How was the funeral?"

Me:"Emotionall, very emotional"

Her:"That's sad, I hope those people aren't abusing you there in Durban"

I chuckled

Me:"I'm treated like a queen mama"

Her:"What happened to Unarine's pregnancy"

I cleared my throat.

I didnt know she had called for that. Did that mean she knew Unarine is no longer pregnant? Or she was just testing me?

Me:"Ma, I have to go... I'll call again"

I hung up..

I would call Unarine but I knew mom was there.

I sighed..

I couldn't wait to just sleep. Atleast only family was around now and people had left...

Njabulo and Thandeka had gone to sleep and I saw Phumeza leaving earlier on...

Overcome with emotional and mental exhaustion.

I bathe before preparing my self to sleep.

And when I walked out of the ensuite bathroom, Nkoakhona



was resting on the bed.

Still in the same clothes he was wearing in the morning.

Him:"You done?"

I was wearing only a towel and was to get my pjs in the bag.

Me:"Yeah" he sat up straight.

I sat with him on the bed.

Me:"It was long day"

Him:"Yes it was, come here"

He said pulling me closer to him..

I rested my head on his shoulder, this was our time to be alone, Junior was sleeping in the babies room.

I had met their big brother Thando earlier on and Nkanyezi and I should say I found Nkanyezi more intimidating than all the Khumalo brothers.

They have looks honestly, one can't deny that.

Him:"How are you?"

Me:"I am okay, how are you"

Him:"You know I'm okay"

Me:"I don't.." I said honestly,he turned his face to look at me, forcing me to raise my head from his shoulder and also look at him

Me:"Honestly I want to know how you feel Nkoakhona but you don't want me to know. You keep on asking me how am I and I never hide my emotions to you. I just want you to open up to

me"

He took a deep breath closing his eyes

Me:"Talk to me Nkoskhona"

And when he opened his eyes, all I saw was a man I didnt know.

He was not Nkoskhona

Him:"We long knew that Bab'Khumalo was going to die since he had lung cancer, but we just didn't think the day would come so soon"

Me:"Its never too soon for death and no one prepares for it"

Him:"We saw him in pain. Bab'Khumalo had always been strong. And we all hoped he would beat this cancer and live for Makhumalo. She still needed him."

Me:"But he has left memories right?"

Him:"Yes, both good and bad... He always made sure we brothers got along b even when we came across too many challenges that would force us forget we were brothers and want to kill each other. But he was always there to make sure that didn't happen"

Him:"Now it's only us and Makhumalo. I don't want to know how she will handle life without Bab'Khumalo. It hurts Dakalo and what hurts the most is that people out there are rejoicing his death"

He was getting there.

His emotions were starting to come out.

I wanted him to out it all, I'm here for him like he'd been there for me at all times..

I didn't say anything, but I let him let it all out on me.

I stood from the bed, getting on top of him

arranging my legs on either sides of his thighs and he pulled me closer to him...

I let him rest his head on my breasts.

And I could feel his body melting, relaxing..

...

After moments of silent crying., he raised his eyes to face me...

His eyes were bloodshot red. .

Him:"Thank you"

Me:"Its okay, you need to shower before you sleep"

Him:"Am I smelling?"

I laughed

Me:"Yes!"

He also laughed

Him:"Are you joining me?"

Me:"I.. I don't think that's good idea Nkoskhona"

Back to being serious

He waited for me to explain

Me:"You haven't really told me how you feel about my status"

He cleared his throat

His silence explained.. He hadn't accepted.  
It hurt..

I stood up and fixed my towel

Me:"I'll go find something to wear"

He also stood up, grabbing my arm and turning me to him.

Then one of his hands fisted in the hair at my nape, pulling my face to his.

Before I could draw breath, his lips were on mine.

I wrapped my hands around his neck when his tongue breached the barrier of my teeth.

A little whimper escaped me and wavered on the air between us. The tightness of his fingers relaxed in my hair. He growled deep in his throat. When he pulled back at last, my lips were wet and swollen.

"You are positive and there's nothing I can do about it except for accepting and never letting that come between the love I have for you"

Me:"So you say you love me?"

Him:"I've always loved you from when I laid my eyes on you. But I know I'm not good for you"

Me:"You are good for me" I said absentmindedly

Him:"I have my dark side, you wouldn't handle it.."

Me:"But you will never hurt me right?"

Him:"I'll try not to."

He gave me a calm assurance, I believed that with no doubt..

Me: "That's all that matters, you not hurting me" I said..  
This were new beginning for me, for the both of us and I am ready to love again...

He slowly removed my towel, and it fell on the floor, totally revealing all of me..

"You have such beautiful body" he said watching the naked me.  
For the first time today, I was willingly naked before another man.

I was happy.

He closed the short distance between us.

He studied me with renewed curiosity, his gaze sharpening on my features..

Then picked me as though I weighed nothing.

The dark world spun around me as he moved my body to the bed. My back settled on the soft mattress.

His masculine scent infused the air I desperately breathed

My eyes were closed..

"Look at me.." he commanded.

I looked at him as he stripping naked before me.

I was transfixed.

I enjoyed the view.

The hard masculine muscles of his stomach strained. His loose waistband showed a tantalized a glimpse of where this muscles led.

There was a tattoo, of a baby boy on his chest, then too many

other tattoos.

What kind of a lawyer has this many tattoos?

The traces of his pack made hands twitch with the desire to touch him.

His manhood.. I swallowed.

"Dakalo..." he made me my fear spike.

"Mmh" my eyes were closed again.

Then I could feel his steady grip pinning me on the bed, then his hands pressing

Dear God!!

Then the other hand on my neck. I let out a long sigh and my entire body relaxed..

"Look at me..." again, he said.

I couldn't keep my eyes opened, I couldn't bring my self to look at him. His finger tips skimmed along the line of my vulnerable artery at my neck. My skin felt electric beneath his touch, alive. I moaned..

His tongue was just all over my body, breasts. Tummy...

I was well aware of his hands on my ankles one after the other, as they left my stomach and soon I could feel his fingers carefully coating my labia, his fingers dipping around them before circling around my clit. I gasped and shuddered as he teased around the tightly-packed little bundle of nerves.

The longer his touch lingered directly on my sex, the more intense my longing for sex grew. My entire body was shaking, I

could feel my toes curling as I relaxed some liquids.

I moaned as he kissed me to keep me from making any noise..

His fingers then again trailed beneath my breast, spiraling inward and upward, until they reached my peaked nipples. I squirmed as my body instinctively sought stimulation.

A rough shout tore from my throat, his approving rumble vibrated against the soft swells, leaving feather light kisses in a random, scorching pattern across my flesh

I heard something opening, condom..

And slipping it..

Then his manhood touching down where I craved it most. One thick coldness slipping through my wet folds, and my entire body tightened as he slowly slit it inside my channel

"Khona..." I said throaty..

Him: "Shh"

My lust addled, speech ended on a sharp cry

He felt huge as my inner muscles gripped him, torn between welcoming and him in and pushing him out.

He thrust slowly.. In.....out.....in....out...in.....out and then in and out slowly, fast, slow..

Pleasure lit up my entire being, tearing through me with the force of tidal wave. A raw scream echoed through the room as all my muscles tensed and shook. Bliss wracked my body, my mind. The world fell away as unrelenting bliss sang through my veins.

All that existed was just Nkoskhona, his touch, his scent and his power over my body.

He'd wrung this unknown ecstasy from my soul, ruthlessly subjugating my being with earth shattering pleasure.

He continued pounding faster as pleasure tormented both of us, making me tremble.

I fully surrendered to the sensation and sank back against the mattress as he collapsed on me. After loud moans and groans, utterly sated and thoroughly conquered...

"I love you.." he whispered before kissing my forehead

Me:"I love you too."

I meant it..

To be continued



## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### THIRTY EIGHT

There's nothing that hurts like burying the one person you love. I can tell how it broke the Khumalos seeing their father going down that hole.

Having to say goodbye to him for the last time..

It was heartbreaking really.

You know, the pain of watching the casket going down with ropes that are hanging on it, deeply inside a hole six feet under. Listening to the Zulu hymns that are painful to be listened to. The song that was sang with so much sadness and grief...

It's like Junior understood all of this, he had been sulking all morning. Holding on to me.

I had been sitting with the visitors while the Khumalo wives and family were in the other tent.

People came in large numbers, I swear this family is Famous. There were ministers, CEOs and Local celebrities...

...

After washing our hands and people going to get their food, I took Junior and we were about to go get food when Nkoskhona came my way..

Honestly I would do with a good sleep right now. We hardly slept. The Khumalo wives and I had been helping the chefs with

the cooking all night.

We were only given an hour before the service started to go and prepare ourselves..

He kissed my neck

"How are you?"

Me:"I'm okay" I said fixing his shirt.

Him:"I hardly saw you and Junior today"

Me:"He had been sulking all morning.We were in the visitors tent."

He smiled picking him up

Khona:"You good?"

The poor child nodded

Me:"There is something wrong with Junior, his temperature is high too"

Him:"He will be okay"

Him:"The family is having their meal inside, come"

Me:"I don't want to eat. This shoes are killing me"

Him:"Let's go upstairs so you can change them."

We took Junior to go join Nkoskhona's brothers' children.

He waited for me to change to flat shoes before we went out.

Honestly, I hadn't seen his emotions since I got here, even when the casket went down, he didn't. Infact all the Khumalo boys didnt. All their faces were just blank and hard..

Him:"I need to take care of something, will you be okay?"

I nodded, he walked away.

I took a walk in the yard.

Honestly I loved how big and beautiful the Khumalo residence was.

I didn't wanna eat, I already had enough food while cooking.

"My ex wife used to come this side and watch the view when something was disturbing her"

a voice said behind me.

I smiled when I turned to Nkazimulo.

I had been watching the peaceful garden. The emerald grass was punctuated with burst of purple and white flowers..

Me:"Didn't know you were divorced"

He chuckled..

Him:"I thought you'd be inside with the ladies"

Me:"I wanted to give them some space, they all have been emotional"

Him:"I understand. Where is your sister, I honestly thought she'd be the one coming, since she's dating my brother"

I cleared my throat.

Thank God a lady appeared and saved me. Phumeza the family friend..

Her:"Hey.."

Us:"Hi"

Her:"Can I speak to you"

Nkazimulo:"Talk"

Me:"I'll go check on Junior"

Him:"No, don't leave"

Okay, he put me in an awkward position. There surely was tension between these two people

Her:"I wanted to find out how you are"

Him:"I'm okay"

Okay, he's like his twin..

Phumeza:"I didn't mean to hurt you"

Him:"You didn't hurt me. You did what was best for both of us"

Okay..

Ne:"I really should go check on Junior"

I left them there. There really was more to this family friend story...

People were now leaving...

Junior was somewhere in the house with other kids, Nkoskhona came to call me while I was helping with washing the dishes and big pots..

Him:"I need to introduce you to someone"

I have had too much of that since I got here, I'm not complaining though.

I walked with him to the bedroom, I think that was the main bedroom judging by how big it was.

There was a woman sitting on the mattress with a few other woman with her.

I could tell with no doubt that she is the mother..

I sat on the chair while he stood on my side

"Sawubona" a woman in black greeted, I wont lie.

She was a very intimidating.

I greeted her back

Khona:"This is Dakalo. Dakalo this here is Makhumalo, my mother"

Her:"She is beautiful"

I blushed

Khona looked down at me. There was something in his eyes...

Him:"She's the special woman"

She smiled too

Her:"I hope you'll treat her better"

Him:"I will."

Her:"I hope I'd be seeing you again"

I nodded .

We walked out..

Well, I think that meant that whatever that's going on between Khona and I was now official.

My phone rang.

Me:"Its my mom" I told him

Him:"You can answer, meanwhile I'll go get you something to eat. I cannot let you starve yourself"

..

"Mama"

Her:"Dakalo. How was the funeral?"

Me:"Emotionall, very emotional"

Her:"That's sad, I hope those people aren't abusing you there in Durban"

I chuckled

Me:"I'm treated like a queen mama"

Her:"What happened to Unarine's pregnancy"

I cleared my throat.

I didnt know she had called for that. Did that mean she knew Unarine is no longer pregnant? Or she was just testing me?

Me:"Ma, I have to go... I'll call again"

I hung up..

I would call Unarine but I knew mom was there.

I sighed..

I couldn't wait to just sleep. Atleast only family was around now and people had left...

Njabulo and Thandeka had gone to sleep and I saw Phumeza leaving earlier on...

Overcome with emotional and mental exhaustion.

I bathe before preparing my self to sleep.

And when I walked out of the ensuite bathroom, Nkoakhona

was resting on the bed.

Still in the same clothes he was wearing in the morning.

Him:"You done?"

I was wearing only a towel and was to get my pjs in the bag.

Me:"Yeah" he sat up straight.

I sat with him on the bed.

Me:"It was long day"

Him:"Yes it was, come here"

He said pulling me closer to him..

I rested my head on his shoulder, this was our time to be alone, Junior was sleeping in the babies room.

I had met their big brother Thando earlier on and Nkanyezi and I should say I found Nkanyezi more intimidating than all the Khumalo brothers.

They have looks honestly, one can't deny that.

Him:"How are you?"

Me:"I am okay, how are you"

Him:"You know I'm okay"

Me:"I don't.." I said honestly,he turned his face to look at me, forcing me to raise my head from his shoulder and also look at him

Me:"Honestly I want to know how you feel Nkoakhona but you don't want me to know. You keep on asking me how am I and I never hide my emotions to you. I just want you to open up to

me"

He took a deep breath closing his eyes

Me:"Talk to me Nkoskhona"

And when he opened his eyes, all I saw was a man I didnt know.

He was not Nkoskhona

Him:"We long knew that Bab'Khumalo was going to die since he had lung cancer, but we just didn't think the day would come so soon"

Me:"Its never too soon for death and no one prepares for it"

Him:"We saw him in pain. Bab'Khumalo had always been strong. And we all hoped he would beat this cancer and live for Makhumalo. She still needed him."

Me:"But he has left memories right?"

Him:"Yes, both good and bad... He always made sure we brothers got along b even when we came across too many challenges that would force us forget we were brothers and want to kill each other. But he was always there to make sure that didn't happen"

Him:"Now it's only us and Makhumalo. I don't want to know how she will handle life without Bab'Khumalo. It hurts Dakalo and what hurts the most is that people out there are rejoicing his death"

He was getting there.

His emotions were starting to come out.



I wanted him to out it all, I'm here for him like he'd been there for me at all times..

I didn't say anything, but I let him let it all out on me.

I stood from the bed, getting on top of him

arranging my legs on either sides of his thighs and he pulled me closer to him...

I let him rest his head on my breasts.

And I could feel his body melting, relaxing..

...

After moments of silent crying., he raised his eyes to face me...

His eyes were bloodshot red. .

Him:"Thank you"

Me:"Its okay, you need to shower before you sleep"

Him:"Am I smelling?"

I laughed

Me:"Yes!"

He also laughed

Him:"Are you joining me?"

Me:"I.. I don't think that's good idea Nkoskhona"

Back to being serious

He waited for me to explain

Me:"You haven't really told me how you feel about my status"

He cleared his throat

His silence explained.. He hadn't accepted.  
It hurt..

I stood up and fixed my towel

Me:"I'll go find something to wear"

He also stood up, grabbing my arm and turning me to him.

Then one of his hands fisted in the hair at my nape, pulling my face to his.

Before I could draw breath, his lips were on mine.

I wrapped my hands around his neck when his tongue breached the barrier of my teeth.

A little whimper escaped me and wavered on the air between us. The tightness of his fingers relaxed in my hair. He growled deep in his throat. When he pulled back at last, my lips were wet and swollen.

"You are positive and there's nothing I can do about it except for accepting and never letting that come between the love I have for you"

Me:"So you say you love me?"

Him:"I've always loved you from when I laid my eyes on you. But I know I'm not good for you"

Me:"You are good for me" I said absentmindedly

Him:"I have my dark side, you wouldn't handle it.."

Me:"But you will never hurt me right?"

Him:"I'll try not to."

He gave me a calm assurance, I believed that with no doubt..

Me:"That's all that matters, you not hurting me" I said..  
This were new beginning for me, for the both of us and I am ready to love again...

He slowly removed my towel, and it fell on the floor, totally revealing all of me..

"You have such beautiful body" he said watching the naked me.  
For the first time today, I was willingly naked before another man.

I was happy.

He closed the short distance between us.

He studied me with renewed curiosity, his gaze sharpening on my features..

Then picked me as though I weighed nothing.

The dark world spun around me as he moved my body to the bed. My back settled on the soft mattress.

His masculine scent infused the air I desperately breathed

My eyes were closed..

"Look at me.." he commanded.

I looked at him as he stripping naked before me.

I was transfixed.

I enjoyed the view.

The hard masculine muscles of his stomach strained. His loose waistband showed a tantalized a glimpse of where this muscles led.

There was a tattoo, of a baby boy on his chest, then too many

other tattoos.

What kind of a lawyer has this many tattoos?

The traces of his pack made hands twitch with the desire to touch him.

His manhood.. I swallowed.

"Dakalo..." he made me my fear spike.

"Mmh" my eyes were closed again.

Then I could feel his steady grip pinning me on the bed, then his hands pressing

Dear God!!

Then the other hand on my neck. I let out a long sigh and my entire body relaxed..

"Look at me..." again, he said.

I couldn't keep my eyes opened, I couldn't bring my self to look at him. His finger tips skimmed along the line of my vulnerable artery at my neck. My skin felt electric beneath his touch, alive. I moaned..

His tongue was just all over my body, breasts. Tummy...

I was well aware of his hands on my ankles one after the other, as they left my stomach and soon I could feel his fingers carefully coating my labia, his fingers dipping around them before circling around my clit. I gasped and shuddered as he teased around the tightly-packed little bundle of nerves.

The longer his touch lingered directly on my sex, the more intense my longing for sex grew. My entire body was shaking, I

could feel my toes curling as I relaxed some liquids.

I moaned as he kissed me to keep me from making any noise..

His fingers then again trailed beneath my breast, spiraling inward and upward, until they reached my peaked nipples. I squirmed as my body instinctively sought stimulation.

A rough shout tore from my throat, his approving rumble vibrated against the soft swells, leaving feather light kisses in a random, scorching pattern across my flesh

I heard something opening, condom..

And slipping it..

Then his manhood touching down where I craved it most. One thick coldness slipping through my wet folds, and my entire body tightened as he slowly slit it inside my channel

"Khona..." I said throaty..

Him: "Shh"

My lust addled, speech ended on a sharp cry

He felt huge as my inner muscles gripped him, torn between welcoming and him in and pushing him out.

He thrust slowly.. In.....out.....in....out...in.....out and then in and out slowly, fast, slow..

Pleasure lit up my entire being, tearing through me with the force of tidal wave. A raw scream echoed through the room as all my muscles tensed and shook. Bliss wracked my body, my mind. The world fell away as unrelenting bliss sang through my veins.

All that existed was just Nkoskhona, his touch, his scent and his power over my body.

He'd wrung this unknown ecstasy from my soul, ruthlessly subjugating my being with earth shattering pleasure.

He continued pounding faster as pleasure tormented both of us, making me tremble.

I fully surrendered to the sensation and sank back against the mattress as he collapsed on me. After loud moans and groans, utterly sated and thoroughly conquered...

"I love you.." he whispered before kissing my forehead

Me:"I love you too."

I meant it..

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FORTY

"It doesn't matter anymore, what matters is you let him destroy our friendship"

Her:"Dakalo you don't understand..."

Me:"I do not need to understand. I just want you out of my office!!"

The security walked in..

Me:"You can take her out, Make sure she doesn't ever come near this building ever again, ni khou mpfa?!" I told the security guards cutting her.

The satisfaction of watching her being thrown out like a dog!!!

I didn't even wanna know how would Mashudu force her to End our friendship? What mattered the most here was that she forgot me as her friend when I needed her the most.

Couldn't she atleast have told me if really Mashudu was forcing her to end our friendship ? And exactly how on earth does a grown ass woman let Mashudu force her to end our friendship?

"Uright?" Someone asked.

I didn't even to notice her or her presence, I was just too much buried in my own anger.

I swear, I do not need any friends anymo- Okay, maybe that's just the anger talking

Me:"Yeah I'm okay"

Her:"Its our knockoff time, don't you need a ride home?"

I haven't even had lunch today.

Me:"Haou? So early... What time is it?"

Her:"12:30. It's the 7th today, I thought you knew that we knock off early on this day"

Yeah, I remember I'd read it somewhere on the office working hours, as to why. I don't know..

Me:"Give me a second, I'll get my things"

"You're not yourself today" and she decided to say as we drove home

Me:"A long lost friend came to my office earlier on to tell me, she ended our friendship because my husband forced her to"

Her:"How exactly did your husband force her to end your friendship, it doesn't make sense?"

Me:"I dont know, I don't even give a damn!"

Her:"Did she atleast tell you how your husband forced her to end your friendship?"

Me:"No"

Then there was long silence

I sighed

Me:"Weird things have been happening in our friendship. She knew everything that went on in my marriage even when I didn't tell her. I kept her as a friend because she always was there to feed me wine in my stressing times. I remember this one time when I took my family to my husband's favourite



restaurant. I hadn't seen her for days but something really weird happened, my husband walked in the restaurant and did not see us, and she, my friend followed and saw us then acted strange"

Her:"You think they had an affair?"

I didn't wanna believe it, Katlego wouldn't do that to me right? But I did..

I had every reason to believe that she did.

I shrugged

The thought of it made me angry.

Why would we women do this to each other?

Why would we hate on each other so much?

She parked outside my cottage.

Her:"I think you should confront her"

Me:"No, If she did have an affair with him, I just wish and hope they'd used a protection. And confronting her would mean I am still holding on to my marriage"

Her:"Totally understandable"

She said that as she her back on the carseat and closed her eyes.

Me:"How is Palesa?"

Her:"She is okay"

Me:"Okay"

Her:"We haven't really spoke since I told you I'm gay"

Me:"I guess I was still trying to suck up the shock"

She laughed opening her eyes and looking at me.

Her:"You literally ran away"

I laughed too

Me:"I was shocked, but I love the idea of having a lesbain friend, maybe you'll tell me what exactly goes on in the mind of this crazy guys"

She laughed

Me:"I'm for real Sesethu."

...

When I got to the house, Una was around.

Just sitting in the sitting room with a few empty alcohol cider bottles on the table and another half empty one in hand.

"You're drinking on Monday Una?" I asked her as I threw myself on the couch.

My feet were killing me, I took off the heels and massaged my feet.

Me:"When did you get back?"

Her:"Yesterday"

Me:"Where did you sleep?"

Her:"At a friend's place"

Then there was silence

Her:"How was your trip to Durban?"

Me:"It was okay but sad, how was your trip to Venda?"

Her:"Except for trying to explain to mom where my pregnancy

ended because you couldn't keep your mouth Shut, it was okay".

Shit

Me:"She told you?"

Her:"Was it your way of trying to gain back your "mother-daughter" bond? By talking about me?" She literally quoted the mother- daughter words

Me:"I'm sorry Unarine"

She chuckled in disbelief

Her:"I swear

Advertisement

if I were to explain to someone everything you'd done to me. They would tell how much you hate me"

Me:"I don't hate you Unarine. I didn't know you would abort okay. I told mom because I knew she would be happy for me, go through the pregnancy journey with you"

Her:"So you ran to mom, the same way you ran and told Nkoskhona about it. What exactly was your motive? Or you wanted to be the favourite to both of them?"

Me:"Una, it's not like that"

Her:"Guess what, you can never come between mom and I. You were never there when I was the only child. She would never forgive you for abounding her so stop trying to act as the favourite child and focus on taking ARVs"

That...

That hit home for real..

She stood up

Her:"And as for Nkoskhona, I know he has a soft spot for me, he can never hate me for something I know we both would've wanted. I'll call him and talk to him, I know!!"

She walked away.

I chuckled in disbelief.

Did Unarine say that to me?

She talked about my status?

How did she even know that I was Positive?

Mom...

I've had to be angry countless times today.The last thing I had expected was Unarine to say that to me.. I busied my self clearing the coffee table, packing the empty bottles and throwing them in the bin. I didn't want anger to control me.

Then I took a quick shower before cooking.

She walked back in after a few hours and sat on the chair in the kitchen, next to me.

I'm tired of being disrespected by Unarine.

Her:"I want us to talk"

Me:"You mean you want to tell me how you and your mother have been talking about me? Unarine you know nothing about

me or what I've been through"

Her:"I don't wanna fight"

Me:"I'm tired of being disrespected by you Unarine"

Her:"I'm sorry"

Me:"What do you want?"

Her:"I'm thinking off calling Nkoskhona and telling him about the abortion my self. I know that wont make him forgive me, I don't want him to forgive me either, I just need to ease my guilt"

Me:"Oh"

Her:"I thought you'd say something"

Me:"And give you another reason to disrespect me? I have no say in what is going on between you and Nkoskhona."

Her:"I'll take that as a go ahead"

She took her phone and dialed Khona's numbers.

She put him on loudspeaker.

I pretended to be busy stirring the pot but my heart skipped a bit when I heard him answer

"Hello" it was him.

My Nkoskhona.

He was calm as always, sweet and...

Una:"Khona, it's Unarine..."

Then there was silence.

Could it be that Una has feelings for him?

I could not stop my anger from rising.

Honestly. I don't know where it came from.

Would it be wrong to say I have fallen too deep for this man?

Unarine cleared her throat

Her:"Uhm.. I wanted to come to your dad's funeral, I couldn't because I was summoned to come to Venda. I hope Dakalo did send my condolences"

Him:"She did"

Her:"I'm sorry"

Then there was long silence

Her:"I'm sorry I did an abortion without telling you"

Him:"Why didn't you tell me vele?"

Her:"Because I knew we both wouldn't want to have a baby. Especially since when you and I.. (she cleared her throat) You know, it was a no strings attached"

Him:"Oh, so you made decided to abort? Because you knew we both didn't want to have a baby?"

He let out a light- no, you know that chuckle that portrays anger, bitterness and "fuck that nonsense you're telling me" kind..

Yes, that.

Her:"You were inlove with someone else, you told me and so was I. We couldn't bring a baby in this world. It would have complicated things"

Him:"Okay"

Her:"I hope this would never bring bad blood between us"

Him:"Yeah.."

Then there was total silence.

I turned to her, I knew someone between them hung up

Her:"He is still angry."

Me:"I don't blame him"

Her:"Did he talk about me when you were in Durban?'

Me:"Was he supposed to talk about you?"

Her:"No... I mean.."

Me:"He never spoke about you, he was too focused on his father's burial than thinking of ome night stands he had with you" I blurt out.

I wanted to hurt her.

Unsrine and I would always have bad blood.

There would never be the sister bond between us.

Me:"Nkoskhona and I are seeing each other" I uttered without even thinking.

Her:"What do you mean?"

Me:"Exactly that."

Her:"You are sleeping with him?"

Me:"Yes"

Her:"You went and slept with him even when you knew I was dating him? What kind of sister code it that?"

I laughed

Me:"And there goes Maria, God mother!!! You slept with him knowing very well he loved me and you have the nerve to tell

me of sister code?"

Her:"You were married to Mashudu, Nkoskhona was a free man, you're still going through divorce and already you're opening your legs for another man?"

I slapped her so hard.

Me:"Don't you dare talk to me like that"

She held her cheek in disbelief

Her:"Does he know you are HIV positive?"

She wasn't giving up

Me:"You can go tell him yourself but before you do that, I need you out of my house in less than five minutes. I swear if you are not out. I'll kill you with my bare hands!!"

To be continued



## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FORTY ONE

My ringing cellphone woke me from a deep sleep.

I hate someone that calls me in the wee hours.

I don't even know how or why I forgot to put my phone on silence before sleeping because I usually do that..

"Hello" I answered while still had my eyes closed.

Curiosity will get me killed on one.

"Come unlock the door"

I quickly jumped from the bed, excited.

I didn't even need to ask why and what was he doing at this time of the night in my house.

All I know is I was very much excited.

I even forgot how much I hated being woken up.

It was Mon- no, Tuesday today...

And he said he'd be back on Wednesday but all that mattered was he thought of me and came to me.

I switched on the light the door opening the door.

I had checked the time on my phone, it was a few minutes after 3am.

He was here...

Leaning against the wall smoking.

I unlocked the security door and he soon he was done smoking and walked towards me..

Suddenly my body melted in his as he kissed me. Reminding of how much I had missed him, missed his touch, kiss , the smell of his cologne.

It's still undeniably true how my body instinctively reacts to him.

I cut the kiss.

Him:"I missed you"

Me:"I missed you too."

I meant it, I had missed him..

Him:"Let's take you to bed then'

We went to my bedroom.

Soon we were under the blankets, his body was warm against mine but feet were cold...

Me:"When did you get back from Durban?"

Him:"A few hours ago, I had to drive Junior to his mom then take care of a few things before coming me"

Me:"How is he? How is everyone?"

Him:"He is okay, he just missed his mom, he couldn't stop talking of her and Everyone is also fine, but still trying to live with the fact that Bab'Khumalo is gone"

Me:"You will be okay, you will get through it"

Him:"I know"

Me:"You Just have to be patient about it, pet the healing take its course than actually forcing it."

I felt his hand getting tighter around my waist, I was resting my

head on his chest.

Him:"Sleep"

...

Nkoskhona wasn't on my side on when I woke up, I made the bed then went for a quick shower before going to the kitchen. It was clear Nkoskhona had left but why did he leave without telling me?

It broke my heart...

Unarine left after our fallout yesterday.

Honestly, I was happy that she'd finally given me my space....

My heart danced in joy when I saw him outside, leaning against his car and busy on his cellphone.

"Morning?" He said as he noticed my presence.

Me:"I thought you had left"

Him:"I went to fetch Junior and drove him to school, I just came back now"

He said bringing my body to his and kissing my neck.

Me:"I didn't hear you leave"

Him:"I left very early."

Okay, I've noticed something, Nkoskhona is really a morning person

Him:"Have you had anything to eat?"

Me:"I don't usually eat in the morning, but I grab a cup of coffee at work to start my day"

He eyed me

There's always something intense in his gaze, it always keeps me captive.

Him:"Okay let's drive you to work then"

He said opening the door for me to get inside.

Him:"Makhumalo couldn't stop talking about you"

He was now driving out..

I chuckled

Me:"I hope good things"

He also chuckled

Him:"She wants me to marry you"

Me:"Oh...Then I am more than ready"

We both laughed

Me:"But honestly I found her too intimidating"

Him:"That's because she is"

Me:"Yeah, her whole family is.. Including you"

He chuckled

Him:"You find me intimidating?"

Me:"Yes, there's always something commanding about you."

Him:"That's not true"

Me:"It is"

Then there was silence.

Honestly I wanted to ask him about Unarine, how he feels about her and I felt this was the perfect time since well he was happy and free around me today...

Him:"Say what's in your mind" he said as if reading my mind

Me:"How are you?"

Him:"You know I'm always good"

Me:"I mean, about everything.. Unarine.." I didn't even know how to say it

Him:"Unarine?"

Me:"Yeah

Advertisement

you never really told me how you feel about her abortion?"

Him:"I don't think it will make any difference now"

I kept quiet

He sighed

Him:"Dakalo, the worst mistake I had ever done was to sleep with her knowing I loved you"

Was he admitting he loves me?

Me:"Then why did you sleep with her?"

Him:"I wanted you so bad that I knew I would end up obsessing on you and it wouldn't end well"

Me:"You are not answering my question"

I was surprised with the anger that was suddenly building up within me

Him:"I thought being with your sister might help ease the feelings I had towards you, I thought it would help me forget you. You wanted nothing but your husband"

Me:"Don't make this about me"

Him:"I'm not."

Silence

He parked.

We were already at my workplace. This meant he wasn't going in but dropping me off at the entrance gate.

Him:"Unarine made a good decision . Bringing a baby here would have complicated things."

Me:"Why didn't you use condom?"

Him:"We did but there was this one time when I had no condoms with me and we decided we would get morning after pills. Honestly It shocked me that she was pregnant"

Me:"I don't believe you"

He sighed

Opened the door and walked out

Him:"So I'm not getting any kiss?"

Me:"Bye Khona!"

Him:"I'll fetch you later okay?"

I ignored him going inside..

"Theres someone here to see you" the receptionist said as I walked in

So early?

Me:"Someone? Did that someone mention who they are?"

"Tony" a man said behind me.

I turned...

Oh, its Tony, Mashudu's lawyer.

Him:"Good morning Mrs Ndou"

Me:"You can come with me to my office"

As much as I hated this, I didn't want my nosy colleagues knowing my business.

We walked to my office and I made sure I closed the door behind him.

No one knows I'm going through divorce here and I would love for it to remain that way until I finally announce to my bosses that I am changing my surname.

I can't wait..

Me:"What can I do for you?"

Him:" We cannot agree with your terms in the divorce"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Him:"My client doesn't like the idea of sharing his assets with you"

Me:"How's that my concern? Mashudu and I will share all the assets we worked for in this marriage. He has to come into terms with that, one way or the other" I was calm.

Him:"You just decided to pack up and leave your marriage, you cannot just demand to have half of Mashudu's assets. You know the law wont allow you to do that."

Me:"Tony don't you dare tell me I just packed up and left, you know what Mahsudu had been doing to me, you know every

well"

Him:"So we suggest if you want to walk away. You should just walk away, empty handed, just to save yourself too much time going in and out of court."

I laughed in disbelief

Me:"Really, you think I'd walk away just like that? Tony let me tell you something. I have built that man. I gave him everything including my life. What did I get in return? A bastard that didn't want appreciate all that but decided to cheat and brought his mistress to my marital home?"

Him:"Mrs Ndou.."

Me:"Tell your client I'll see him in court, Tell him I'll even sue him for the sickness he gave me.Now get out!"

He stood up and walked out.

He didnt even fight it.

I paced in the office

What kind of bullshit is this?

The audacity!!!!

I dialed Nkoskhona's numbers as soon as he walked out.

"Miss me already?" He asked

Me:"Mashudu's lawyer was here."

Him:"And?"

Me:"They want me to walk away with nothing"

Him:"You want half of his assets and you will get that" o sometimes hate how Nkoskhona turns to be calm about



everything. I want to see his angry side!

Me:"That man is getting on my nerves!"

Him:"Lindiwe will be there today"

Me:"The lawyer you got?"

Him:"Yes, I trust her. She is a good divorce attorney"

Me:"Okay"

Him:"Don't stress your self, you know I won't let him let you walk away with nothing"

I sighed

Him:"I love you okay?"

Me:"I love you"

I hung up after that..

Work was work as always, I was happy when lunch time came...

I decided to spoil my self for lunch, just go to my favourite restaurant and eat my favourite food. I wanted to keep this stress out of mind .

It wouldn't be a problem walking To my favourite restuarant, it's a few buildings away from my workplace.

I needed my favourite meal right now..

I took my phone and purse and walked there.

I went to Sesethu's office, I needed her presence. I was too stressed to even have lunch alone, I would end up thinking of ways to kill Mashudu.

She was too focused on the spreadsheets on her table. I could

tell they were stressing her.

Me:"Lunch is on me today"

Her:"Uhh?"

I sat on the couch, removing my shoes and setting my feet comfortably on the coffee table

Me:"Rough day?"

Her:"Yeah, I cant get the solution to this piece of shit"

Me:"I thought we'd be doing lunch together"

Her:"I'm sorry babe but I'll have to pass. I have to send this back to SARS today."

That meant I'd be having lunch alone.

Me:"Okay, I understand"

Her:"But I'll make it up to you i promise"

I didnt wanna stop the idea of having lunch outside the company premises for the first time since I started working.

I needed it so i decided to walk there alone..

..

Just as I was about to cross the road, a black SUV stopped before me

"What the fuck are you doing?!!" I cursed so much angry, who drives like that?

Someone opened the car door, it were three guys and one of the guys pointed a gun at me while still inside.

I almost screamed in fear

Him:"Shh. Get inside"

Me:"No"

Him:"Don't cause any scene, I wont hesitate killing you, get inside"

I looked around..

I wanted to run or see who's looking so I could ask for help but it was impossible

There was another black SUV in front of it and another one at the back..

I had no choice but to get it and as soon as I did..

Something was injected on me and that was it...

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
FORTY TWO

I was kidnapped.

I knew that with no doubt

I tried breathing, it was hard... Panic blinded me

Something was making it difficult for me to breath.

I opened my eyes and once again remembering that I had been kidnapped.

I was in an unfamiliar bedroom, alone.

Tears leaked from the corners of my eyes

I tried regaining my strength so I could run to the door and shout for help.

Toxic fear engulfed me.

I was still a bit dizzy from the injection so I couldn't find the courage or power to stand.

Someone opened the door and walked in

"You are awake already" the man said.

He wasn't wearing any balaclava.

It was my first time seeing him.

I tried not to think, but my brain began firing again. What if this were my last days on earth? Several horrible possibilities occurred to me all at once, Terrible images of torment flickering across my mind.

Me:"Please don't hurt me" was all I uttered.

Him:"I wont hurt you"

Me:"Then what do you want? Is it money? I can give you all my money. I promise if you let me go I'll even give you the keys to my house so you can take anything and everything you want." I said in a panic manner.

I was scared, I was even shaking.

Him:"I wont hurt you, atleast if you do not give me any reason to"

Me:"Then what do you want?"

A woman walked in before he could answer.

She had a tray in hand, a silver dome covered the the plate in the tray

She bowed before the man

Her:"I was sent to bring her food"

Me:"Please help me..." I begged to the lady.

The guy:"You know what do to when she gives you trouble" he walked out after saying that

Me:"Are you going to kill me?"

The lady kept quiet placing the tray in front of and when she removed a silver dome on the tray, there was only jungle oats and a glass of water.

Me:"I'm a mother to 3 years old girls. They are twins. They still need me. Please don't allow him to harm me. I know you are a woman, you can feel my pain" I hoped to see her emotions,

she's a woman right?

Then she would help me get out of this situation.

Her:"The boss will be here to see you later, he should find you already eaten. I know he will kill me if you don't eat"

She placed the tray near me

I sat on the corner of the bed, I didn't wanna eat. Nor die.

Me:"You look like you dont wanna do this, please. Help me I swear I'll thank you with everything I have"

Her:"Eat"

I curled my knees up close to my chest in a protective position.

Her:"Eat" she repeated

She turned away to place the dome on the mini table and I saw it as an opportunity to fight her.

I took the glass and threw it her way.

Wrong move...

She turned and slapped me so hard that I fell back on the bed.

I tried standing up, honestly I felt like I had been drugged, I tried to fight but there was no power in me.

She pressed something and there was a loud beeping then two guys ran in fight to hold me down and again something was injected on my upper arm.

As much as I hated whatever that was injected on me, it made me feel good.

It made me forget all my surroundings and helped my brain relax

With it, Everything else faded: thought, worry, feeling scared and emotion.

I found a place unknown to a protective place in some deep corners of my mind I'd never found before. My rapid fire thoughts and volatile emotions couldn't touch me here.

..

.

.

Again I woke up to the darkness. It was very dark in the room. And this time around, both my hands and legs were cuffed. I was naked...

Was I raped?

I couldn't see what was around me

Where are my clothes? I asked my self as fear indulged me.

I could feel someone was in the room, their scent filled the whole room.

I've read so many stories of human trafficking and never in my entire life thought I'd be the victim as well.

I wish I could have died from the stroke. From HIV, from trying to kill my self.

Honestly, I wish I would have died than to be human trafficked.

"Dakalo..." that voice...

Me:"Mashudu!! Finally. I new you would come for me"

I knew it was him from his voice.

He switched on the light.

He was here for me.

My heart danced in joy

But...

Me:"Mashudu, untie me. Let's leave before they come and find you here"

Him:"No"

Me:"No.... Mashudu please" He kept quiet

Something was wrong with Mashudu.

Me:"Please Mashudu, find me my clothes. I need to get dressed."

Him:"Why?"

Me:"What do you mean why?"

Him:"You gave me a disease and now you want to divorce me and have half of my legacy?"

Me:"Mas.."

Him:"Shut up Dakalo!!!!!! Who gave you this disease?"

Me:"You..You, you gave it to me" I said shakily.

What happened to Mashudu?

I thought he was here to get me, to protect me

He took out his guy from his waistline and pointed it at me.

I screamed in fear, trying to cover my face but it was hard since I was cuffed

Him:"Look at what you are making me do Dakalo. What happened to you?"



Me:"No Mashudu I am still that Dakalo. The Dakalo that loves you.." I said sobbing.

Him:"Don't lie to me. I gave you everything Dakalo. Iade sits you lack nothing in life and asked for a small favour from you. To accept me the way I am and you couldn't. You went out there and became a whors that came back in my house with HIV. Dakalo you gave me HIV?"

I shook my head

tears couldn't stop flowing

Me:"Mashudu no... You know I love you"

Him:"Now, I'm scared of telling Maria that I infected her, you infected me"

I was dying for his sins.

Lord can attest to everything I'd done in my marriage. Sleeping with another man had never been part of me. Mashudu was the only man that had access to my body and today, today I was dying for that.

He sat on the chair

Letting put a loud sob and pointed the gun on his head

Him:"I want to kill you, I want to Kill our children and then me. But I am scared for Maria, she still needs me"

I could see he meant that, he wanted to kill me.

I could see all the darkness that stirred in his eyes, Anger.

Me:"Mashudu please don't hurt me"

Him:"I want to expose you, I want all man in this world have

access to your body. I want to keep you here and let every man come inside here and do as they please with you. You couldn't keep your panties on when you were with me, so I am helping you."

Me:"Mashudu please" I heaved out on a sob as terror took hold of my mind

He stood up, I'll be back with a friend tomorrow morning. You really need to sleep, we gonna have a long day tomorrow.

He said limping to switch off the light and walked out, locking the door.

I waited until the door closed behind him before I started crying in earnest.

This place felt like solitary confinement, it was driving me crazy. Mashudu, my husband...

My own husband was my personal villain

He wont hurt me, I reminded my self playing it over and over again in my head like a soothing mantra

Silence and darkness enfolded me, the room.

I tried so hard not to think of the Mahudu's words.

### [#MEANWHILE](#)

"She cannot just disappear just like that.."

He said, this guy made sure he made my life miserable.

I was tired, I wanted to go home so bad.

I had a long day and SARS didn't do me any justice with the report they wanted from me today.

And on the other side I was worried about Dakalo.

No one was allowed to go out, this guy made sure of it.

I thought the police investigate a case of a missing person after 48 hours of going missing but the police were already here.

Me:"Since she left to to go buy lunch, she never returned" I gave out the statement to the guy who was writing on his pad.

Okay, I don't really think this people are police officers.

Or are police officers allowed to have tattoos?

I mean scary tattoos that are hard not to be noticed?

Aren't they suppose to wear police clothes or atleast have something that shows they are police men?

Him:"Did she say anything about meeting anyone?"

Me:"No.. We were supposed to have lunch together, unfortunately I couldn't go because I was working"

The scary guy(Nkoskhona):"Its quite clear she didn't just go missing someone is behind it"

Me:"I didnt know she had enemies"

He eyed me before returning to his phone.

He spoke to someone for a brief moment before hunging up and turning to the guy who was busy on his laptop

Him:"Can you find anything?"

The guy:"I'm getting close"

Him:"Her sister says she didn't see her since yesterday. Her

mother says she didn't come to Venda. Her phone is off. Her bag is in the office"

"Sir, we really need to let go of this people, they've had long day. We have meetings tomorrow" the company's CEO said. He seemed to listen to her and told one of the police officers(I would like to believe) to let them out.

How does one human being have so much control over so many people? The police and security officers?

He had so much power that no one even bothered to question him or his abilities

I picked my bag, I was getting worried too.

The rate of women being trafficked grows with each day and I didn't think any woman close to me would be a victim...

"I got something" the guy that was busy with the laptop said.

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
FORTY THREE

(NOT FOR THE FAINT HEARTED)

Mashudu...

He limped back inside after an hour or so and switched on the light, this time he had someone with him.

Me:"Mashudu I'm naked.." I said in fear.

How could he?

How could he let his friends inside while I was this naked?

Cuffed like a prisoner?

Him:"Do I look like I care?"

Me:"Mashudu you do. Look at me? It's me Dakalo. Your wife. The same woman who has been married to you for five years. The mother of your kids." I cried out loud.

That came out well, even through the sobs..

Him:"Take her"

I shook my head no when the man came closer to me.

I couldn't fight, I was cuffed.

Me:"Don't do this to me"

A plea for mercy locked in my throat.

Pure, icy terror seized my lungs as I heard his zip lowering.

Mashudu was standing there just watching as I tried hard to fight with my cuffed hands.

He showed no remorse.

He was doing this to me.

I cried out loud when the man grabbed me using the cuffs on my legs unlocked the cuffs tried hard to position me.

I fought, I kicked but it was useless.

When did Mashudu turn to this monster he is?

No, I remembered, he had been one from when he laid his hands on me.

From when he made me beg for forgiveness even when I found out he was cheating on me.

The difference today was, he wasn't the one laying his dirty hands on me, but his friend was..

I didn't want this, I didn't.

It was wrong and dirty.

I kicked my legs against him as I thrashed and screamed.

I couldn't breath.

I gasped for air but nothing filled my lungs.

He was on top of me, his breath hot on my cheek as he pinned my body down.

He forcefully entered me, and I cried so hard, he manhandled me, no he was raping me.

The world sharpened around me with cruel clarity just before pain sliced into me.

My skin turned frigid. My flesh pebbling as Ice sank into my veins.

I vaguely recognized I was going into shock as my body began to shake violently.

I wondered how does a human being do this to another...  
How does he ignore all my cries and continue roaring so hard in  
my ears.

How does he get turned on when I felt so much pain.

I let go..

I forced my self to.

Maybe it would have been better if was Mashudu, I used to  
give my self to him willingly but today.. Today he forced me to  
give my body, my soul to someone else and right then I died.

Everything inside me died.

My mind began to shut down.

Where is God when all this is happening to me?

He forsake me again even when I thought I had given him  
second chance.

I cried out loud, this pain was hard to bear.

See, I didnt wanna admit it, pain had become part of me, I was  
on this earth to endure pain.

I wanted to see Mashudu's face, see how it was seeing me  
suffer in his eye but the man didnt allow me to.

All I could see was his dark eyes, his evil eyes and I swear they  
would haunt me forever.

Maybe that kept my mind busy, my sobs kept my mind busy.

He got off of me

Mashudu:"Don't worry we will clean that up"

He said when the guy removed the condom and wrapped it with a tissue

I closed my eyes, I didn't wanna see him

Advertisement

my self or how dirty I was.

But the pain in my heart, I knew I would live with it forever.

Mashudu...

My husband...

Then the lady walked in again and this time when she injected me, I didn't fight her, I didn't even try to fight her.

All I wished was it to be a poison to my body and kill me right then....

And then my tongue grew heavy in my mouth, and lethargy rolled over me as my eyes drooped close.

..

Cold water were splashed on me, making me fully open my eyes and quickly try and sit up straight. I was in pain.

The woman was back again.

And I could see from the curtains that it was still dark outside.

I was scared again. Scared of everything, earlier events came back making me shake and sob uncontrollably.

My husband was doing this to me.



Her:"You need to get ready"

Me:"No..."

Today I didn't blame Dax when he questioned God through singing.

He was pained, as much as I am.

She looked at me, as if she was warning me.

I was now scared of her, of everyone but I wasn't scared of losing my life.

This was all Mashudu's doing.

He blamed me for everything, for his cheating and for the HIV he gave me.

So this was the reward I was getting from God, the reward of being a faithful wife for so many years.

The reward of my husband getting people to rape me?

Did I deserve all of this?

Me:"I..I need to take my meds." I said shaking

Her:"You mean ARVs?"

I nodded, she would understand what I was going through

Her:"Lucky for you I was told to give them to you"

She handed me a glass of water and a pill..

This didn't look like the medication I was supposed to be taking

Me:"This is-"

Her:"Drink, it will help you"

Me:"No."

Her:"Mashudu wont be happy If you do not drink this. Trust me it will help you"

Me:"Trust you?"

Her:"Drink.."

Me:"He made his friend rape me. I'm scared" I cried.

I saw pain in her eyes

Me:"I swear I had been faithful to Mashudu... He... He" I sobbed

Her:"Drink the pill"

I took the pill.

I drank it...

I know I shouldn't have but there was nothing I could do...

I needed anything that would take me off the edge.

Anything that would make me forget this pain.

Anything that would help ease the pain

Anything even if it killed me...

There was no hope anymore.

Nkoskhona promised to never let Anything or even Mashudu hurt or harm me.

He failed..

But who was I to trust him? He is just a human being even God couldn't protect me in all of this.

He let this men molest me.

He let every pain come to me.

Nkoskhona wouldn't have been able to protect me.  
Mashudu won.

My head felt lighter than it should.

Me:"What did you give me?"

My body heated with anger...

No, it was hot.

The cool air caressed my body making it pebble.

What she had given me suddenly made me feel good.

My core warmed and pulsed, need blossoming low in my belly

Her:"Are you good?"

Me:"Yes... I feel Better than I was earlier on" that came out as a  
whisper

A pleasant, floaty sensation settled over me.

I suddenly had the need to be touched.

Me:"Nkoshona.." I closed my eyes at the call of his name.

Her:"This will be better than the experience you had earlier on"

Me:"It feels better... I need Nkoskhona"

A soft moan left my mouth at the thought of him

She pressed something on her phone and two guys walked in.

She stood at the corner of the door watching these two men  
coming to me and unbuckled the cuffs on both my legs and  
hands.

I ran my hands on these men.

Pure lust seized my lungs as I heard one of the guy's zipper  
lowering.

My woman part was throbbing to a point of discomfort.

Her: "Unfortunately Mashudu wont be here to see all this, but I promised to take a video on his behalf."

Ling fingers closed around my wrists, directing my hands to my sides.

Warm flesh touched mine.

And I cried out at the shock of sensation as they caressed my breast.

This was wrong but it felt so damnnn good.

I closed my eyes as they cupped my breasts, squeezing them.

The sensation made me want more, to be touched even more.

It felt good being touched by this men, I felt wanted, it felt good but before It could go any further..

A loud bang sounded behind me.

Then the women's scream followed by these men groaning so much in pain.

Then there were other few gunshots before

My eyes flew open when the hands were jerked away from my breast.

Nkoskhona's savage snarl filled my senses.

His eyes burned with so much rage.

"Clean that" he said to a few guys then turned to the other

Him: "Take her to a safe place" he said to the other guy.

Dispite his fury, he handled me as though I were a fragile doll as he lifted up in his strong arms and carried me out.

I giggled

Me:"I want you to make love to me"

He kept quiet ignoring me and taking a towel from the other guy and tried to put me down, close to a few cars outside.

He tried to set me down and pull away but I locked my arms around his neck, keeping him close

Me:"Make love to me"

Him:"Dakalo!"

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
FORTY FOUR

Him:"Do I look like I care?"

Me:"Mashudu you do. Look at me? It's me Dakalo. Your wife.  
The same woman who has been married to you for five years.  
The mother of your kids."

Him:"Take her"

Me:"Don't do this to me"

I cried out in pain.

I could see him getting on top of me, his eyes haunting me.  
I cried so much. This was wrong.

"Dakalo.." someone called out my name making me sit up  
straight in panic.

I tried standing up to run but the female held me.

Her:"Shhh, I'm your nurse.. you are safe now"

I didn't feel safe around anyone anymore.

She was here to hurt me, to let them force themselves on me  
again.

I couldn't let them, I couldn't

A female was there, she let them molest me.

What if she was pretending to me my nurse

Me:"No.." I shook my head as tears continued flowing  
helplessly.

Her: "You are safe.."

She assured me

Her arms closed around me, but they didn't frighten me. They were warm.

I turned my face to her shoulder and sobbed. My fingers fisting in her shirt as I struggled to get closer.

"It's okay. You are safe now" she kept on soothing me.

I focused on the lilting cadence. Allowing it to fill my mind and blot out all the awful things..

But now, the memories couldn't be forgotten.

I couldn't bury them.

They played out in my head in horrible, vivid detail. Every muffled cry, every shameful gasp.

The wrenching pain between my legs as that man violated me.

Her hands stroked my back. They were warm. I leaned on to them seeking more heat. I was cold, frigid down to my bones.

My entire body shook.

I didn't want to remember, I didn't.

But I couldn't.

She waited till I was a bit calm.

My body felt strangely heavy.

I was welcomed by Nkoskhona's heavy stare.

He was watching me with bloodshot eyes.

His posture was stiff, his face a blank mask  
"I'll go get the rape kit" she said walking out.

She left me with him..

He wanted to walk closer to me but he stopped

Him:"Did they force themselves on you?"

I kept quiet

Him:"It was Mashudu"

I knew it was him, he was there when he made his friend force himself on me.

Me:"Where is he?" I uttered without even thinking about it first

Him:"Your mother is on her way with your kids. I told them you had been kidnapped"

Silence

Him:"I questioned your sister, she is angry at me because I thought she knew where you were. "

Me:"Where is he?"

I asked again, this time making sure I met him in the eye.

He pressed his lips to a thin slash, holding in whatever he was going to say.

Angry tears made my vision swim, and I swiped them away from my cheeks

Him:"My guys are still out there looking for him. But I know we will find you, I promise you that"



Me:"Like you promised to never let anything happen to me?"

Him:"Dakalo.."

Me:"I don't wanna hear it. He.. he was there when he made his friend force himself on me. Where were you? You were out there enjoying your life Nkoskhona. You were out there when I cried mercy in the hands of Mashudu. You could have seen him, he enjoyed making me suffer" I cried.

Him:"Dakalo do you know what it did to me? Seeing another men hurting you, touching you? Seeing you broken..."

He cut himself.

His black eyes bore into me. They sparkled with fury. His voice was strangely thick.

Me:"Get out" I said shakily, struggling to get my tears under control.

I knew without any doubt that the horrible memories of... Of that night will be etched on my mind until my dying day.

When people say that life can change in an instant, that fate can collide in the most destructive way, I knew I would be a living prove of that because everything that Mashudu has done to me would haunt me forever and I would never be happy again in my life.

And nothing would matter to me anymore.

I couldn't sleep anymore, I just couldn't..

I had been quiet, looking at the nurse taking samples and doing

whatever she had to do.

Another one came

taking my blood and everything else.

I watched my therapist talking.

I didn't say anything. It was a bit like floating through the motion. Mashudu took me back to square one.

Back to hating my self, hating everyone around me, hating everything that came with life.

She left later on after some time of talking alone.

I didn't wanna eat. I didn't even wanna take my medication.

I would rather die.

I wasn't my self anymore, I needed something to help me calm, I needed the injection that Mashudu had been giving me, I knew I would be okay with it.

I had been shaking, I needed it.

I even went as far trying to bribe the doctor to get me any injection, she ignored me.

My life was a complete mess.

Mama came in with Tshifiwa and Rhofiwa.

I didnt want to hold them, I didn't wanna touch them.

When I looked at them, all I could see was Mashudu.

I tried so hard to ignore the feeling, I mean this are my kids right? They are nothing like Mashudu except for the looks.

Mom:"Should I take them back to the car?"

She asked as if reading my mind.

I couldn't punish my kids because of their father right?

I shook my head no.

She sat down.

I didn't wanna meet her in the eye.

Her:"Nkoskhona told me. He told me Mashudu was behind it all. I want to kill that boy. I want your father to feed him to his dogs"

I kept quiet

Her:"I'm sorry nana"

Me:"We vowed before God, to always protect each other. To be there for each other in good and in bad times, but you wanna know what he did? He forgot those vows mama. He was the one making me suffer instead of protecting me. He let that man molest me and I wish you could have seen how happy he was seeing me that broken" I said. I didn't even look at her when I said that. I couldn't

I was ashamed of my self.

Of everything he'd done to me. I couldn't even meet my own mother in the eye. I hated my own children

She came near me.

For the first time since I was in this hospital ward, I didn't flinch or feel like running out

Her:"He wont hurt you anymore, ngwanaga, I will make sure of that"

.  
. .

## [#Mashudu](#)

"I wont let her go" I said after groaning so hard

He chuckled, sitting down

He tortured me.

I had done alot of research on this Khumalo boy and I knew that he was nothing but a harmless boy who depended on his father for everything.

Unfortunately his father was gone and it was just him and his brothers.

I would face them, and I hope he doesn't let me slip out from this because If I walk out that door, I swear I would kill him

Him:"I have all day to do this"

Me:"Doing this all day with me wont stop me from going after her. She is the woman she is today all because of me. I made her and I will break her"

He laughed

Him:"And you think I will let you break her?"

Me:"I already have started, have you seen the fear she has towards men now? Towards you? She wont heal from this. If I cannot have her then no man can have her. I enjoyed seeing her beg me for mercy. Atleast if I die, I would die knowing that I was the last man she trusted with all her life."

Again, he hit the hammer on my hand again and this time the pain hit hard on my hand. The pain reached my heart.

I groaned in pain.

His phone rang and he looked at it.

He looked at his friend

Him:"Did you bring the narcotic?"

His friend nodded

Him:"Use it"

He wiped his hands answering his phone

"Ma?"

He walked out and soon the nigga injected the drug on me and I was out...

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FOURTY FIVE

I spend all week with an IV on my arm, a saline solution to help flush the drugs out from my system, the nurse told me a few days ago when I asked when she would be removing it.

I felt much better, it took me a week to but I don't think it would take me even years to forget what Mashudu had done to me.

Mom was with me, at all times and I was grateful that my dad took the kids back to Venda and he promised to be back today, which is Friday.

I still had nightmares, some times I would wish I would just drink a whole bottle of whiskey to numb the pain.

I hadn't seen Too much of Nkoskhona since I had been discharged but he spoke to mom on the phone at all times and came by just once or twice in a day to see how we were doing. It was a good thing though, I did not need him at the house at all times, but I wish to find out if he'd found Mashudu.

I want to see him in the eye.

We hadn't gone back to the cottage, I didn't wanna go there, Mashudu would find me there but we were at Nkoskhona's apartment, it was safe, I felt i was safe than at my cottage.

My mother's phone rang, she was in the shower and I had to answer it for her. Nkoskhona's name flashed on the screen

I hesitated a bit before answering it

"Nkoakhona"

Him:"Dakalo.."

Then there was silence.

It was awkward

Him:"How are you feeling?"

He finally broke the silence

Me:"I'm okay"

Him:"I Called to check if you guys need anything"

Me:"I haven't seen alot of you here since I got discharged"

He speaks to mom everytime he comes but doesn't come anywhere near me.

I spent most of my time in his bedroom while he gave things we would need to mom and spoke briefly before he went back to wherever he had been.

He sighed

Him:"I figured I should give you some space so you can be with your mother.."

Me:"I get it"

Him:"Dakalo.."

Me:"Nkoskhona.."

Him:"I love you okay? I need you to know that... and always"

Silence

Him:"My brothers are on their way there, they need to get a few things there I hope you wont feel unsafe around them since well they would be coming with Nkanyezi's wife."

Me:"I do not fear being around you too" I told him, I knew he thought I felt unsafe around him.

I do, but I needed him to know that I don't.

I can't let Mashudu break the love I have for Nkoakhona

Me:"Can you come home? Today?"

Him:"Are you sure?"

I hesitated...

Me:"Yes I am sure, I need answers Nkoskhona. I know something is up. I saw you when you came here. You took your gun, you thought no one was watching but I was..."

Silence

Me:"Have you found him Nkoskhona?"

Him:"I'll come later so we can talk"

Me:"Okay"

Him:"I love you"

Me:"I love you"

I hung up..

I wish he could find him, maybe I would live life with less fear...

My colleagues sent flowers, wishing me speedy recovery.

How can one recover from such trauma?

I don't think I would...



A glass broke behind me making me flinch and quickly run to get a knife

"It's me..Its your mother Dakalo"

I sighed placing the knife on the counter

Her:"I'm sorry, I didn't mean to scare you"

Me:"It's okay."

I sat on the highchair

Her:"No it's not ngwananga. You are scared Dakalo"

Me:"I can't live like this anymore mama.. I can't.."

I meant it, I was scared of almost every sound. Of my own self, sometimes I felt like I would just grab a knife and stab my self to death.

A knife...

It was part of me now, I couldn't even sleep without it under my pillow.

My mother's complexion blurred as moisture filled my eyes

My voice craked, the lump now a dam holding back what I refused to release

"I want to see Mashudu die so bad, so painful"

Mom:"Nkoskhona is here Dakalo, he will protect you at all times. Mashudu wont come near you anymore, I will make sure of that"

Me:"He is out there mama, no one knows where is he. He might be planning on how to torture me again"

She came near me, holding both my hands

Her:"Mashudu did all that to make sure you live your life in fear. He wanted to scare you Dakalo. You don't have to allow him to make your life hard even when he is not around. You can't allow him to make you live your life in fear. You are strong nana."

There was no use in being positive about anything, anymore.  
Even if I tried, I wouldn't...

Mom:"Promise me Dakalo that you will fight this feeling no matter what"

I wiped the tears

There was a knock before I could promise her

Her:"Should I go open?"

Me:"I nodded

Her:"Go to the bedroom, if you don't wanna see anyone"

Me:"No, I have to face people mama."

"What do you want?" Mom asked at the sight of Katlego.

I sighed.

Her:"Can I speak to Dakalo mama?"

Mom:"I'm not your mother"

Her:"Please..." she begged

Me:"Its okay ma, let her in"

She walked inside

I looked at mom

Me:"I will be okay"

Her:"Shout if she-"

Me:"Its okay mom"

She left to the bedroom

I was left with Katlego

Her:"Nkoskhona came questioning me of your whereabouts the other day and I was happy to find out you were home safe"

Me:"Who told you?"

Her:"Sam" ( Nkoskhona's friend)

She didn't look too good

Me:"What do you want?"

Her:"To talk"

Me:"Talk"

Silence..

Her:"Was it Mashudu? Did he... He..."

She spoke after a while.

I looked at her

she was uneasy, very much uneasy.

Me:"Did he do what?" The rage within me grew with every moment passing by.

The anger was so much intense.

I hated Katlego.

She was a friend I regretted ever having.

Her:"I'm sorry Dakalo"

Me:"Sorry for what? You came here again to tell me he forced you to end our friendship again? Or did he send you this time to come and finish what he'd started?"

I could see the fear in her eyes

Her:"He broke me the same why he did to you"

I kept silence

Her:"He always was at my house to threaten me, I swear. I was always there to make sure he didn't harm you in anyway"

I don't know where she was going with this, but today I wanted to hear all of it

"According to Mashudu you were too fragile to handle him. He had always been sick in the head" she continued now with tears in her eyes.

Me:"You sound like you know him more than I did"

Since I had been out of that... That scary room Mashudu had kept me, I never really spoke to anyone so long about anything.

I couldn't face people, I had my own fears.

I would hurt them, even my own mother. She knew her boundaries.

She kept her distance and knew when to talk to me or even sit with me.

I didn't even talk to my own therapist, whom came everyday to talk to me but all she did was talking and telling me to breath after crying so hard.

I found solace in watching horror movies now, imagining how it would be like killing Mashudu.

That man had planted a demon in me, a demon I knew I couldn't get rid of, I craved his blood.

Her:"I always envied you, your life. Mashudu gave you everything you wanted in life. He gave you the best life and I was always there listening to you brag about it to me."

She let out a sob

Her:"Mashudu one day came to me and told me he would give me anything and everything I wanted in life if I let him...."

Me:"You have been sleeping with my... I mean Mashudu?"

Her:"I had no choice, you know I earn nothing but peanuts. I had a car installment to pay, rent. My child to look after and Mashudu was insisting on taking care of all of that in return for sleeping with him"

I chuckled bitterly

Me:"What kind of an animal are you?"

Her:"Life became hard after that. Everytime you had a fight, he would come and take it all out on me. He would chain me, rape me and beat me. I had to bear all the pain for the sake of you"

I shook my head no..

Her:"Believe me, I didnt mean to hurt you"

I stood up, leaning against the counter

Me:"When did it all start?"

Her:"Two years ago"

I laughed

Me:"You mean. All the time I came running to you for my problems, you were busy feeding my husband your pussy?"

Her:"I'm sorry"

As much as I was angry I needed to hear all of it

Me:"Did you use protection?"

Her:"Not at all times"

HIV...

The thought ,just the thought of it.

I went charging at her

"Bitch.." and soon I had my arms on her neck, she tried fighting me to remove my hands on her neck but she couldn't , I refused to let her go.

I wanted to make sure I constricted her throat and keep her from breathing.

Her hand pulled my hair, I wasn't backing up.

There was high possibility this bitch gave Mashudu the HIV and I got it from him.

We were fighting, so hard that no one between us was backing up.

Mom didn't come back, we threw anything and everything we

could find near us at each other, she was slapping me and I returned the smacks , soon we were on the floor, she was kicking me and I was on top of her, strangling her I aimed at her throat at all times, she was pulling my hair and digging her nails in my flesh.

I ignored the pain, it was much better than the one Mashudu had done to me..

I was angry..

We were both screaming, breathing hard. I swear, the neighbours could hear us. I'm sure my mother ignored all of that on purpose.

When I could see she was running out of breath I quickly stood up and ran to find the knife and soon I stabbed her, not once.

But twice and soon I heard voices screaming my name and holding me back from stabbing her again and again and again...

"Dakalo!!!!" And I guess that made my mom come because she came running back to the kitchen and found these two brothers holding me back and Katlego on the floor in a pool of her own blood.

I dropped the knife and sank on the floor and let it all out...

I ignored the pain on my face, on the sides of my hands and my bleeding nose and just cried... When did I get here, to the person that I am right now?

"Nkazimulo check the pulse.." the older brother ordered

Nkazimulo:"It's faint.."

Nkanyezi:"Fuck!!! I'll go get the car, get a cloth. She is losing too much blood!!!"

Mom:"Dakalo what have you done..." that's all my mother said as I continued sobbing so hard..

To be continued



## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FORTY SIX

I had been sitting on the couch, Njabulo managed to get me to stand from the floor and sit on the couch.

Mom had been quiet since then, Njabulo was busy cleaning the blood on the floor and Nkanyezi and Nkazimulo left with Katlego.

I was now scared, I didn't wanna go to jail.

I had traumatized my own mother.

What got to me?

The Khumalo brothers didn't get even a chance to introduce Njabulo to my mother, they rushed out to get Katlego to a doctor.

Njabulo came rushing in after they had left.

Poor woman had to clean the blood...

Njabulo came and sat besides me when she was done.

Her:"Don't worry, she will be okay"

I shook my head...

Me:"I didn't mean to stab her, she... She betrayed me"

Mom stood up

Her:"I need to call your father"

I kept quiet

Her:"I won't tell him, I just need to find out where he is since he

said he is coming today. And if he's still in Venda. I need to stop him from coming."

I nodded

Njabulo:"I'm sorry I had to meet you on such circumstances."

Mom:"I understand, and thank you for cleaning the blood"

Her:"I insisted"

Mom walked to the bedroom leaving Njabulo and I...

I was scared, I was shivering.

She fixed the fleece blanket, I hadn't bathe

, I still had blood on my clothes and it was dry on my hands too.

I hate Mashudu, I hate him for the things he made me do. This was all because of him..

Me:"I thought we were best friends. She confessed sleeping with my husband while she still was my best friend. I could have let her go. She betrayed me. I hope you understand"

Her:"I do Dakalo. I have been there I know how you feel right now"

I wiped my tears

Me:"You have?"

Her:"I once was in a relationship before getting in an arranged marriage with Nkanyezi. You know I loved that guy, he was my first love and i broke his heart when I agreed to the arranged marriage. Not that I wanted to but I had to respect my parent's

wishes. I eventually fell inlove with Nkanyezi. One day ex planned to kill Nkanyezi. I had to protect Nkanyezi...."

She sighed ..

Her:"All I mean is, you can get through this nana. If you will be in the Khumalo family, you'll have to get used to blood. It's our signature"

..

Her:"You need to bath, and change to clean clothes"

I listened to her, I went to the shower.

The hot water wasn't making the physical pain on my face and hands any easy

The memories of Mashudu's eyes came back haunting me, I tried all hard to shove them at the back of my mind..

"Its me Dakalo. The mother of your kids..."

I remembered how I begged him.

The man that vowed to protect me..

There was suddenly the lump of terror clogged on my throat.

I gasped for air, scrubbing everything that had Mashudu on my body, everything that had Katleho too.. Her blood...

After hours spent showering, scrubbing my body, crying and trying to remove the emotional and physical pain.

I finally got out...

And I went to bedroom to change, just when my back was facing the door and was going through my clothes to find something to wear, I was completely naked...

"Dakalo.."

I almost threw the clothes in my hands at him, he scared me

Him:"I'm sorry, its me"

Me:"Khona... You... You scared me!"

I said honestly.

He came and sat on the bed

Advertisement

he held out his hand, beckoning me towards him and made me sit on his lap.

Him:"I'm sorry, I didn't mean to scare you"

Me:"Its how my life is now... I'm scared... I'm scared of... Of Mashudu... of my self... of..of"

I began to pant out the fragmented words as my breathing turned shallower, until I was gasping but not drawing in air.

His hands bracketed my face, shocking gentle

"Breath" he ordered

It was as though he was trying to sooth a frightened animal.

I certainly felt like a panicked, primal thing, terrified.

"Breath with me." He cajoled

I closed my eyes, blinking the tears now in my eyes and drew in a slow deep breath and then blew it out on exhale

Him:"You are safe now, he wont come anywhere near you."he assured me.

For the first time since I came back, I was happy being in a Male's arms.

He ran his hand on my face I hissed in pain

Him:"I'll get someone to bring you some painkillers.

I nodded

I stood up.

He grabbed the gown on the bed, helping me get dressed in it.

I didnt fear being naked around him

Him:"I need to get a few things done and then I'll be back okay?"

Me:"I wanna go with you, I want to see her"

Him:"No Dakalo"

He walked to the kitchen, I followed him.

Njabulo:"How is she?"

Nkoskhona:"She is..." he sighed

Him:"Dakalo. Don't you need anything to drink?"

Me:"No, I need to know how she is"

Him:"She'll be okay"

Me:"I don't want to go to jail.." I whispered honestly.

Him:"No one is going to jail okay? Katlego will be fine"

Njabulo:"You know her?"

Him:"I do. Njabulo make sure Dakalo gets some rest." He kissed

my forehead

Him:"I'll be back just before you know it okay?"

Me:"No... I wanna leave with you"

Him:"Dakalo I said no"

Me:"Please"

Me:"No" he was getting impatient with me

Njabulo:"Dakalo come"

Nkoskhona walked to the door.

I followed him, I wanted to see Katlego I don't want her to die.

He walked out and was about to go down the stairs when he turned to me and saw that I was just standing there staring at him

He walked towards me

Him:"Dakalo get inside the house" he closed the door after pushing me swiftly inside the house"

I heard the door locking after then.

Njabulo looked at me and all I could see was pity in her eyes.

...

"I managed to stop your dad from coming to Johanesburg"

Mom said to me, I had been sitting on couch while Njabulo was pacing in the house, cooking.

Me:"Thank you"

Her:"Dakalo, you really need to get yourself together. I cannot live with you when you are this angry. You are scaring me"

Me:"I'm scaring my self too"

Her:"Its a good thing your father took the kids back to Venda Dakalo, they cannot see their mother like this you are not yourself anymore."

Silence

Her:"What if she dies? What will happen? Will you live knowing you have blood in your hands?"

"Dinner is ready" Najbulo said as she walked in with a tray.

I didn't have the appetite.

I didn't wanna eat.

Everyone was silent, mom could not eat too, Njabulo only had a juice.

I brought pain to everyone in here.

They both went to sleep, they were hesitant about leaving me in the dining room all by my self at first then again went to sleep.

I sat all by my self, in the dark and in silence.

I couldn't sleep...

I heard the door unlocking, the knife was besides me.

I was safe.

I covered my self with a fleece blanket.

I then heard the Khumalo brothers' voices.

I pretended to be asleep when they switched on the kitchen light.

It was late, just after 2am.

They were arguing

"I told you not to bring your problems in my house!!" One of them argued

"Then fuck that!!! Dakalo doesn't have to know. She is traumatized enough!!" Nkoskhona

"Thank you!!" Nkazimulo

"I need to check on my wife. Damn Nkoskhona, you should get a bigger house!!" Nkanyezi

"You should have booked in a hotel" Nkoskhona

"But on a serious note Nkoskhona, Dakalo should know that the girl is dead"

What? Katlego is dead?

"And then what? I told you not to talk about all that especially not in here"

I stood up and walked to the kitchen, I didn't mean too.

Me:"Katlego is dead?"

I asked making all of them notice my presence and turn to me.

Nkoskhona:"Dakalo why aren't you asleep?"

I fear Nkoskhona but I needed to know

Me:"I killed her?"

Nkoskhona:"Dakalo go to sleep"

To be continued



## FORTY SEVEN

University of Johannesburg Lecture found dead in her apartment

Police in Johannesburg are investigating a case of murder after University of Johannesburg lecture, Katleho Molwantwa(37) was stabbed in her apartment, on Tuesday morning.

She sustained multiple stab wounds on the body.....

University of Johannesburg lecture stabbed to death

Johannesburg community is reacting with shock and grief to the death of 37 years old Katleho Molantwa who was a lecture at Johannesburg university.

Katlego was found dead in an overnight stabbing.

Johannesburg city police said they are still investigating the murder which they suspect was a house robbery which led to Katleho losing her life ....

I couldn't read it anymore. This was too much for me.

It had been two nights since I stabbed her.

Nkoskhona's brothers went on and finished what I had started...

How the hell did they even pull this stunt together?

They lied and told me Katlego was fine after I heard them saying she was dead.

Mom walked in just as I was in deep thoughts.

I had been staring at the papers on the table, feeling as though I am trapped in a giant cobweb and no matter how hard I tried, it was impossible to untangle the strands. What happened to me? She picked the two different newspapers on the table reading them then lifted her eyes on me

Her:"You killed her"

Silence

She sat on the chair, as if defeated, I didn't say anything.

I couldn't say anything..

I deserved to rot in jail for this but I didn't mean kill her.

God knows that...

Njabulo and Nkanyezi left yesterday.

I knew she would answer all my questions, I needed her too

Mom:"What am I going to tell your kids Dakalo when they grow up? That their mother was arrested for killing her friend? What happened to you Dakalo. What went wrong? When did you become this person?" She cried.

Me:"I'm going to jail.." I said on a horrified whisper. My heart twisted in my chest

Her:"I've just found my way back to you Dakalo, I cannot lose you again"

Silence

She kept quiet, as if debating within herself

Her:"So Nkoskhona said she wasn't dead. He lied?"

Me:"I don't know mama, he said she was still alive, he promised

that nothing would happen but now I'm gonna go to jail"

I was scared...

I stood up, walking to the bedroom, I needed answers too.

Atleast I would go to jail knowing what I had done and had not done

Mom followed me as I went through my clothes looking for something to wear

Her:"Dakalo where are you going?"

Me:"To find NKoshkona. He has to tell me what happened to Katleho mama. "

Her:"You can't go out Dakalo. Not like this"

Me:"Then what mama? Should I just sit here and wait for him to come and lie to me more? I stabbed her but she wasn't dead"

Her:"Call him. You know he will come"

I wore a black hoodie and leggings

Her:"I cant let you go out Dakalo. You are not yourself"

I walked out back to the kitchen.

I looked for Nkoskhona's car keys till I found them.

Unarine walked in just as I was about to go out.

She greeted mom before her eyes came to me

Her:"I heard what Mashudu did to you"

Me:"And you're here to tell me I deserved it?"

Mom:"Dakalo..."

Me:"No ma. I know she wants to say it. Tell her to say it, the

same way she brushed my status to my face."

Mom:"Is it true Unarine?"

She kept quiet

Me:"Tell her!!! Tell mom the reason why I chased you out of my house. That you couldn't hide it to me that you have been talking about my status."

Unarine:"I'm sorry Dakalo"

I sighed

I shouldn't take my fear, my anger and my frustrations of on her...

Me:"I need to go"

I took the car keys and mom's phone and walked out.

I dont know where my phone and purse are, Mashudu took them.

I didnt even care about the bank cards that are inside the purse, I would go to jail soon...

The thought made me shiver.

I drove out, putting Nkoskhona on the speaker

Him:"Ma"

Me:"Its Me, Dakalo"

Him:"Babe, are you okay?"

Me:"No, I need to see you, as in like yesterday"

Him:"Okay, I need to take care of a few things at work, I'll be there in less than two hours"

Me:"Send me your location, I'll come there"

Him:"Are you driving my car?"

Me:"Send the location"

I ignored his question

Him:"Dakalo, stay in the apartment, I'll be there"

Me:"Nkoskhona just send the damn location"

I hung up.

I didnt expect him to but the phone beeped.

He was 15minuites away from my current location.

I drove there, surprisingly, It was a warehouse.

He was standing outside, smoking and came to me as soon as I parked and walked out of the car

Him:"Can I have my car keys!"

I handed them to him

Me:"You said Katlego was okay"

Him:"Because she was"

Me:"You are lying to me Nkoskhona, she is dead I killed her!" I shouted

Him:"Raise your voice on me again, I swear I'll..."

He sighed

Him:"Come"

He held my hand forcing me to go inside.

We went to what looked like an office and he closed the door.

Nkoskhona always made sure to never smoke in my presence but today he lit another cigarette in the room, right near me

Him:"One

Advertisement

you don't talk to me like that ever again. Two, when I say I'll be there in less than two hours, I'll be there so don't force me to send you my location, and three you didn't kill Katlego, my brothers did"

He said it as if it was nothing

Me:"No.." I shook my head no

Him:"Katleho wasn't going heal, we had to finish her to save her from going in and out of hospitals"

Me:"Nkoskhona, she would have lived"

Him:"And then what?"

Me:"Nkoskhona I'm going to jail" I panicked

Him:"No one is going to jail"

I sat on the chair, burying my face in my hands

"When did my life get to this point Nkoskhona? I have killed a person. I will go to jail or Mashudu might come and finish what he'd started" I didnt wanna cry about this anymore, I forced my self not to..

Him:"Mashudu would never come anywhere near you" he said, now kneeling in front of me

I raised my eyes to look at him.

His dark eyes burned into me, staring with an intensity that I didn't fully understand.

Me: "He is still out there Nkoakhona" tears threatened to escape my eyes

Him: "He won't come anywhere near you" he said calmly

Me: "Wait... Do you know where he is? Have you found him?"

Him: "Dakalo.."

Me: "I need to see him!" I said standing up, his face said it all, he knew where Mashudu is, I wanted to see him so bad that I wanted to hurt him, myself

Him: "Dakalo. You cannot see him, not right now"

Me: "Nkoskhona why are you so calm about everything? I want to kill..." I sighed

Him: "You know I would never allow you to do that"

Me: "Because you will, like you killed Katlego? Who are you?"

Him: "Dakalo"

Me: "Nkoskhona, was it you? Were you behind Mashudu's accident?"

He kept quiet

Me: "What did you do to your baby mama to fear you so much?" he kept quiet

Him: "I need answers Nkoskhona!!! Is it true...?"

"That...you Khumalos have blood in your hands?" That came out as a whisper

I was scared, I didn't want to face the truth but I had to

"You seem alot too innocent for a guy like Nkoskhona" -  
Primrose

"He wont just break your heart but he'll break all of you. You shouldn't be fragile for that one, you come as a fragile person ever. Stay away from him."-Primrose

"I'm sorry, just needed to let you. I might come to you as someone who is jealous of whatever that's going on between you and him but I'm not. I've seen the good and bad side of him. When he gets attached, he makes sure he leaves a mark. Khumalo boys are never good for any woman except the big hearted. Many left broken beyond repair." -Primrose

"Why are you with him?" Junior's mother

"I hope you know what you got your self in."  
She walked away after that.. -Junior's mom

"Being part of this family requires strength, time, power and being strong. If you cannot handle that then that means you will never be part of it."-Makhumalo

"He chose you, hopefully he made the right decision because I love my family, we have our own dark past and I would never allow anyone else to come and be a threat to us. I hope you know that" -Makhumalo

I remembered all their words, when they warned me, I was in too much



"I'm going to the police" I said standing up but he grabbed me. I tensed

Him: "You don't wanna do that" his dark eyes glinted with savage, terrifying light I'd never seen before

I stiffened for a space of a second, but he held me closer massaging my scalp in little soothing circles. I turned my cheek to his chest, seeking more reassuring contact. My tears wet his shirt.

I couldn't believe how pathetic I had been, clinging to a...

**\*\*sigh\*\*** I don't know.

I was too desperate for affection from at least him..

Cold seeped into my bones and my teeth began to chatter.

My entire falsely cheery world was crumbling around me.

Mashudu was a monster. The man holding me so tenderly was too.

Oh God. I'd willfully kept myself in blissful ignorance.

Ofcourse, I'd seen the signs Mashudu had given me, that he was nothing but an animal in a human skin. And Nkoskhona wouldn't be so vague about his life in general if it hadn't been so distasteful...

Him: "I'm sorry..." he whispered

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FORTY EIGHT

The drive back to Nkoskhona's apartment was quiet.

I've had my own suspicions about Nkoakhona but I didn't want to believe them so today I was forced to.

This man was a killer and it was hard letting it all sink in.

We sat quietly in the car as soon as he parked in the driveway.

I wasn't gonna say anything but I needed him to tell me everything. And I wasn't about to leave the car without answers.

"I grew up in a family where we had to make things happen in order to survive Dakalo." He said as if reading my mind.

Making things happen meant killing...

Me: "Does your whole family believe in killing?"

He kept quiet, I swear he wasn't about to answer that question and I decided to ignore it

Me: "What have you done to your baby mama to fear you so much?" I asked again

Him: "I forced her to let me in my son's life." He said honestly.

Silence

Him: "That boy means a lot to me, I cannot let Bontle take him away from me"

Me: "Did you threaten to kill her?"

Him: "I would never do that to any woman, I just made her see the

importance of having me in my son's life" it was clear he wouldn't explain how.

Me:"Where is Mashudu"

Him:"At the warehouse"

Me:"Is he still alive?"

Him:"Yes, but not for longer. He hurt you" he said, calmly.

He had been resting his head on the headrest and answering me with his eyes closed.

Silence

Him:"You are not going to Jail, no one is. All you have to do Dakalo is focus on healing and being there for your kids even if it means cutting me off your life, I'll respect your decision" that, he said as he faced me.

Me:"No, I love you" that came out as a whisper, I meant it.

I loved him, even with everything I'd just found out

He'd done everything to protect me right?

Me:"Where do you spend most of your time at? We are living in your apartment, you're hardly there"

Him:"At Nkazimulo's townhouse, I had to give you and your mother some privacy"

I nodded at that, it was totally understandable

He turned to me

Him:"I love you Dakalo"

Me:"I love you you Nkoskona"

Him:"You should go inside, I'll come back later, I had to take care of a few things before you disturbed me"

Me:"I don't want to be a widow"

I said totally ignoring his statement

He waited for me to explain further

Me:"If you kill Mashudu then I would be a widow, I want to divorce him before everything else"

Him:"Should I spare him life so he can sign the divorce papers?'

I nodded

Me:"And I would go an uncontested divorce, it requires less time. I don't care about everything he'd done to me. He can have everything, I just want to divorce him"

Him:"I can get that done, he is still strong enough to go out and speak to his lawyer, I'll make sure he doesn't hurt you in anyway"

Me:"Thank you"

I opened the door, going out of the car and he did too.

I needed to sleep a bit, maybe I would wake up better because right now, I feared everything

Me:"Unarine is aaround, you wanna come inside?"

Him:"No, just go inside and rest a bit. I'll come and fetch you later okay?"

I nodded before allowing him to take me in his arms, I needed that...

To be in his hands,just getting inside those familiar and

comforting hands.

His breath was warm on my neck.

It traveled lower even through the cold.

His hand slipped under my hoodie and lingered on my hip as his thumb brushed the exposed skin there.

"Pack an overnight bag..." had said before nibbling my earlobe

When I walked in the house, Unarine was cooking and mom was setting the table for dinner

Unarine:"I read about your friend, she died so painfully"

Me:"Yeah"

Mom:"I have been worried about you Dakalo, where have you been?"

Me:"With Nkoskhona, I'm sorry"

Her:"I understand, I'm just happy you are back home"

I placed her phone on the kitchen counter

Me:"I need to lie down"

Una:"Dinner should be ready when you wake up"

Me:"Thank you"

I didn't want to possess my mind with everything bad that's happened to me.

I just wanted to sleep and forget about everything, it wouldn't be as easy but I would force my self to but before, I packed an overnight bag..

Mama woke me up telling me someone wants to speak to me

on the phone

"Hello?" I said rubbing my eyes.

Mom walked out living me to answer the phone

"Dakalo.." that voice..

My heart stopped for a brief

Makhumalo.

Me:"Ma.."

Her:"How are you? Njabulo told me about the girl you stabbed"

Me:"I didn't mean to.."

Her:"I know, but how are you coping?"

Me:"I'm trying.."

Her:"I asked Nkoskhona for your numbers, he told me your phone is lost. You had been kidnapped."

Me:"Yes"

Her:"Just stay strong

Advertisement

I know Nkoskhona will be there to protect you. Just let him."

Me:"I will"

Her:"You are strong, that I can tell from everything that I heard about you. I feel you did that because you were angry and needed to let that anger out."

I sighed

Her:"I like you already and please baby, don't be too hard on yourself"

Silence

Her:"I hope I'll see more of you in KwaZulu"

Me:"Yes"

Her:"Ube right neh"

What was that?

It was dark outside, atleast I had rested abit.

I went for a long shower and when I went to the kitchen, mom was alone watching tv

Her:"You're awake?"

Me:"Yes, where is Unarine?"

Her:"She went back to her place. Should I make you something to eat?"

Me:"I'm good, I'll eat a bit later"

I sat with her on the couch

Her:"Dakalo, what exactly went on between you and Unarine?"

Me:"Nothing went on between Una and I"

Her:"You are lying to me"

Me:"Ma Unarine disrespects me every chance she gets. Unarine ndi nwana mme and athi nga do nyadziwa nga nwana anonga ene (Unarine is a baby mom and I will not stand being disrespected by a baby like her)"

Her:"Dakalo do not let words come between you and your sister. You guys have been there for each other through thick

and thin, even when your daddy forced her to stop talking to you, she didnt"

Silence

Her:"I think its time to forget everything that's happened, forget the fights you had with her, forget Mashudu, forget Katleho and try to forgive yourself" sigh "I'm not saying I accept or would easily forget what you've done but baby, I will not hold you on to that forever because doing that will cause more harm than good on you."

Me:"That was Nkoskhona's mom" I said changing the subject

Mom:"So your relationship with him is official now?"

Me:"Yes though it's another reason why there's bad blood between Una and I but I love him already ma"

Her:"Why?"

Me:"Because he accepted me for who I am, even when I told him about my status he didn't mind. I guess I was too focused Mashudu that I didnt see I had a good man besides me"

Her phone rang, she looked at it

Her:"Its Nkoskhona"

She handed it to me

Me:"Khona?"

Him:"Are you ready?"

Me:"Didn't know we were going out"

Him:"I did say I'll fetch you later"



Me:"I'm ready then"

Him:"I'm outside"

Me:"I'm coming"

I hung up

I looked at mom

Her:"Enjoy yourself " I smiled

Walking to fetch my bag and left. Hopefully I would enjoy my night.

He was outside, just standing near his car.

Honestly I had expected him to be wearing suits or any formal wear but he was in sweatpants and vests

He kissed my forehead.

Him:"How are you?"

Me:"I'm okay, I thought you'd come inside"

Him:"Nah. You're so beautiful"

I chuckled at that

Me:"Thank you, so are you"

He opened the door for me and I walked in.

I was shocked to find that we were driving to Junior's home

Me:"Your mom called"

Him:"She asked for your numbers"

Me:"Njabulo told her about Katleho"

Her:"You know how you women are, you never kept quiet"

I chuckled

Him:"But she likes you"

Me:"I can tell"

He texted something on his phone as soon as we parked outside.

Me:"Didn't know we were fetching Junior"

Him:"I want to spend my night with you guys"

Me:"Isn't he going to school tomorrow?"

Him:"I'll drive him there"

Junior came running inside the car, and as always, he was excited seeing his father.

Honestly, I love the bond Nkoskhona has with his son.

Junior:"Daddy are we going to get an icecream?"

Khona:"No."

He kept quiet, I knew without any doubt that he was sulking

Khona:"But how about we play fifa?"

Junior:"Yey!!" He jumped in excitement.

We drove to what looked like a townhouse with Junior telling us about his mom and that she has a guy friend whom he doesn't love.

Okay, kids!

Khona:"I'm cooking for you guys"

He said silently

I almost laughed at that. I didn't know he knows how to cook

Him:"And that look"

I finally let it out and burst in laughter.

Me:"I know you don't know how to cook"

Him:"Girl!!"

I laughed, his phone stopped my moment of laughter, he looked at it before answering

"Yes" "Yah" "When?" "Take care of it then" "Okay, I'm on my way"

Then there was silence after then

He parked outside the townhouse and we walked inside, I had expected him to explain the phonecall to me but it was clear he wasn't about.

He unlocked the door and Junior ran inside, I could see he was familiar with the place.

Nkoskhona kneel before him

Khona:"Juju, Daddy will play with you fifa tomorrow when you return from school okay?"

Junior:"But you said we'll-"

Khona:"I know, but daddy has to go to work now. Daddy has to make money so he can be able to purchase the car you said you want okay?"

He nodded

Khona:"I promise, we'll have an icecream date after school okay?"

He nodded again

Him:"Okay, now go upstairs and get the playstation and show auntie how to play"

Junior:"I'll beat her on this one"

He said running upstairs and he turned to me, now standing on his feet

Me:"I thought you were cooking for us"

Him:"I have to go take care of something at the warehouse"

Me:"No Khona, you can't bring us here and just leave us like that"

Him:"I promise I'll be back right before you know it"

Me:"I'm fetching Junior upstairs, we are coming with you"

Him:"No Dakalo" his tone was harder now.

I knew better than to argue with him

He took his car keys and walked out, locking the door behind him.

Right, just right!!!

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FORTY NINE

I managed to get Junior to sleep after hours of playing fifa with him. I know I shouldn't have let him stay till the very late but I knew I would be restless without Nkoskhona. Atleast with Junior forget a little about Khona.

See, life has changed since Mashudu kidnapped me.

I have become a very light sleeper and heavy thinker, If that's a good description.

I do not care about social life anymore.

I get haunted by painful memories each time I try to socialize

..

I woke up very early today.

I had expected to find Nkoskhona sleeping next to me but he wasn't there and I could tell he didn't come back.

I was beginning to get worried honestly.

This man locked me inside his house with his child who had to be at school in less than two hours to come.

I made the bed and prepared Junior for school before making him breakfast.

I don't even know how I would be taking him to school since Nkoskhona locked us inside the house.

The kitchen front door was locked too.

Junior:"Is daddy driving me to school?"

He asked as I fed him breakfast, I was worried he would dirty himself if I let him do it on his own.

Me:"I don't know baby, but I think he will"

Him:"Why don't you drive me because he is not here ?"

Because your stupid father locked us in

Me:"Uhm..He"

I heard the door unlocking.

Thank God!!!

But was surprised to see Nkazimulo instead

Junior ran to him, hugging him.

Him:"Dakalo"

He kissed my forehead

Me:"Hi. Where is Nkoskhona?"

Him:"He asked me to come and drive Junior to school"

Me:"Nkazimulo where is Nkoskhona?"

I was starting to get even more worried.

Him:"Let me take Junior to school and I'll come back so we can talk okay?"

Me:"Nkazimulo no"

Him:"Nana, go and take your bag, we should leave"

He ran upstairs

Me:"Can you atleast tell me if he's okay?"

Him:"He is okay, you don't have to stress yourself"

Me:"Then why is he not here? He should be here to drive his son to school Nkazimulo not you"

Him:"I know"

Junior ran back to the kitchen

Him:"I promise I'll be back to tell you everything"

I was left alone to clean the kitchen and bath.

I was getting even more worried about Nkoskhona with each second passing by..

What if he is hurt?

Or dead?

Or even worse, arrested?

Four hours had passed by and Nkazimulo hadn't returned.

Atleast he didn't lock me inside the house.

I would go outside to get some fresh air and go back inside.

I wish someone would just come and tell me Nkoskhona was okay, that's the assurance I needed, just that.

I tried getting my self busy by cooking and atleast cleaning the house.

It was clean but needed that woman touch here and there.

I was thankful when I heard a car parking outside and I quickly ran to the door, Nkazimulo had now returned with Nkoskhona.

I felt my stomach ache at the sight of him.

It was like I hadn't seen him in like ages.

You know the feeling of happiness when seeing someone you had been worried about

"Babe" he said as his strong arms closed around me.

I had been waiting for him and was happy he was back to me

Me:"I have been worried about you"

Him:"I know, and I'm sorry"

Nkazimulo:"I'm hungry"

He said as he went straight to the stove and opening the pots.

Khona went to the sitting room

Advertisement

with me following him, he had changed.

He wasn't wearing the same clothes he was wearing from last night.

What If he was with a woman?

What if he changed because he knew I would tell he was cheating?

All those terrible things ran through my mind as I noticed that he had changed

"Dakalo.."

Me:"Mhh?"

Him:"Wheres your mind at?"

Me:"No where"

He sighed beckoning me towards me and soon my body landed in his

Him:"The girl that had been with Mashudu when he kidnapped you was fighting the guys at the warehouse"

Me:"I thought you had her tied"



Him:"She was too strong for them, she fought them and they couldn't do anything except kill her"

Me:"You mean she is dead?"

Her:"Yes but atleast she got to tell us everything we needed to know about Mashudu"

Me:"Then where is Mashudu?"

Him:"We moved him to a safe place, he is under medical care right now, he has to sign the divorce papers"

Nkoskhona was doing this like something so easy to do.

Oh lord, I wish I had such strong heart.

I kept quiet

Me:"So couldn't you atleast do something to let me know you were okay? Nkoskhona I want to be with you but you keep on pushing me aside every chance you get. I cant go on like this"

Him:"There are some things I do not need you to know of them. I do not want you to fear being with me Dakalo"

Me:"I will never fear being with you or around you Nkoskhona, as long as you are honest with me about your life. Infact after everything that's happened you are the only man I can confess to that I feel safe around. There is no safer place than in your arms Nkoskhona" I said honestly.

I was genuinely honest about it. Being in Nkoakhona's arms always feels safe, I have found a place of sanctuary in him. My safe haven

Him:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Don't do it again Nkoskhona. Worst part is I can not even communicate with you"

Him:"And speaking of communication, I got you something"

He said as he handed me a paper bag

I went through it.

My purse and cellphone were inside and a box of a new cellphone

Him:"I figured you would need your sim card and the cards in your purse but you can use a new cellphone. You do not need to use this one"

I looked at them

Me:"I.. Where did you get them? ...Mashudu." I answered my own questions.

I was happy about the cellphone and everything he was doing for me and to show my appreciation for everything I leaned in and softly pressed my lips against his. His hand curved around the back of my head.

The kiss was gentle, coaxing and demanding.

The pressure of his mouth increased on mine turning even more demanding. My body softened against him, even as my fingernails curved into his shoulders, clinging on tight.

He growled and nipped at my lower lip.

Someone cleared their throat, Nkazimulo.

Zimulo:"You guys should have taken this upstairs. I can't be watching having live porn in my house"

I laughed

Nkazimulo:"Anyway, I'll go fetch Junior and Dakalo I'm not sure if I'll see you again today because I'll have to drive to Polokwane."

Me:"Okay but if it happens that you leave, travel safe okay?"

He nodded

He walked out.

Me:"What happened to his marriage?"

Gossiping tendencies

He chuckled

Him:"Who told you he was married?" He asked as he sat on the couch and I sat on his lap

I gave him that look

Him:"He was in an arranged marriage"

Me:"With Phumeza?"

Him:"Why didn't you do Journalism again?"

Me:"Haou Khona"

Him:"Buka" he said looking at his trouser.

My eyes flicked down to his manhood.

Part of me was marvelled that this reaction was for me.

Him:"See what you're doing to me"

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FIFTY

Sipping my coffee at the kitchen table, I looked out at the gorgeous view of Johannesburg's iconic skyline. The beautiful skyscrapers, the expanse of trees and green space along the houses.

It was the kind of cold, clear day that reminded you that winter could be beautiful too

"Are you ready to leave?" Nkoskhona asked as he stood behind me, hugging me from behind.

This was what I wanted, life with him and I was enjoying every bit of it.

Atleast now love felt different because once, it felt as though God threw all the deceptions that came with it at me.

Him:"What are you thinking of?"

Me:"Nothing, I'm just nervous about today. What if my divorce doesn't get approved?"

He turned me to face him, taking the coffee mug and placing it on the table

His arms firmed around me. My face glowered up at him

Him:"You are getting divorced today, it's been a month since we have been going through the divorce process and I know that today we'll make it official, you don't need to stress your self" his voice was low.

I sighed

Him:"I promise you, nothing will go wrong okay?"

I nodded

Me:"Thank you for everything"

Him:"I know. But how about you thank me when we get back from work?" One corner of his lip ticked up with perverse amusement. "Properly"

I laughed

Me:"I'm not having sex today and I should be going back to the cottage, I cannot be living with you in Nkazimulo's house"

He leaned down, his lips skimming across my cheek before tickling the shell of my ear.

Him:"We'll talk about that tonight okay?" He added, with warmth in his voice that travelled through my veins. I felt his manhood stiffen against my belly.

Me:"Are you taking Viagra? Your sex drive is high wena!"

He laughed

Him:"Khuzeka Dakalo"

He's my drug, a living, breathing drug.

He turned and took my bags from the chair and led the way.

It's been a month since everything...

Since Katleho died, since the woman that had been with me when I was kidnapped died, since I have been attending therapy on daily basis.

And it's been a month and two weeks since I had seen my kids

It's been three weeks since mom went back to Venda  
It's been a few weeks since I had last spoke to Unarine.  
Things were okay between us though. I was seeing the different side of life.

My divorce was getting settled today and I would finally be a free woman again.

Nkoskhona dropped me off at work before driving to his workplace.

It was Monday, obviously everyone had to be lazy.  
"You look like mess" I said to Sesethu when she walked in my office with two coffee mugs

We have grown very close in the past few weeks and I would say I enjoy being around her.

Her: "I had one hell of a busy weekend"

Me: "I can tell"

Her: "I tried calling your phone on Saturday and it took me straight to voicemail"

Me: "I was with Nkoakhona. I had a busy weekend too"

She closed her eyes, I could tell she really forced herself to come to work.

Me: "You really should have taken a day off"

Her: "No"

Advertisement

I am representing the Hinderson to the Internal Revenue services"

I had an important task before me today as well , I had to file a report for the SEC.

Me:"Aren't you going to your office?"

Her:"No,I wanna rest a bit"

Me:"Massage?"

Her:"Please"

I stood up, walking to her and massaging her shoulders

Me:"You are so stiff"

Her:"Mmh.. right there... yes..Oh this feels good?"

I chuckled removing my hands

Her:"Let's do dinner today"

Me:"Okay I'll come to your cottage as soon as the divorce is finalized. I hope you have enough bottles of wine for me" she also chuckled standing up

Me:"And thank you for coffee"

My day went by in a blur.

We'd agreed that I was taking full custody of the kids and I wasn't taking anything that belonged to him except splitting the money we'd saved in our joint account. He would be paying for the kid's tuition fee for the kids and give them at least 2% of the money we had saved for them each month when they turn eighteen. At least the preliminary declaration of disclosure stated that the bond and cars were in his name and he would

continue paying for them.

I would settle for that, I was just happy when I was now legally or officially divorced. Nkoskhona couldn't even hide how happy he was for me.

For the first time since the kidnapping, I met Mashudu again. I saw him in the eye.

He was still Mashudu, i hated him, i couldn't even hide it.

Nkoskhona squeezed my hand as he could see how much it disturbed me seeing him again.

After everything was settled we stood up to part our ways.

I stood there, watching him.

He also stopped, I went to him

Him:"I hope you find the happiness you have been looking for"

Not being able to hold my self any longer, I spit in his face

He wasn't about to fight, damn not in front of Nkoskhona.

He wiped the spit on his face.

And Nkoakhona held me back forcing me out

We drove home in silence

Him:"You really shouldn't have done that you know" he said, closing the silence between us

Me:"I want to go sleep at the cottage today"

Him:"Haou you are angry at me now"

I ignored him

Him:"Okay how about we go out and celebrate?"



Me:"I don't wanna celebrate, I just wanna go home and sleep Nkoskhona!"

Him:"Haibo, so I'm not spending the night with my woman today?"

Silence

He chuckled while driving away.

I was glad when he drove to the cottage.

I didnt even wait for him to say anything as soon as we parked outside. I just took my bag and walked out and went to the house.

Honestly, seeing Mashudu today angered me.

It took me back to... Everything.

I just wanted to be alone.

I had missed the cottage.

I called mom before everything else to let her know of the good news, she was happy and asked me to come to Venda so we could do a ceremony.

I would go there, soon. I missed my babies.

A text came by just as I was about to go to sleep

"Good night, Uyathandwa (You are loved)" Khona

I was about to toss my phone aside when there was another text

"Forgot about our dinner?" Sesethu

Shit I totally forgot and I had just changed to my pjs

Me:"Let me get ready, I'll be there in less than 20 min" I replied

I trust this neighbourhood so I would just walk to Sesethu's cottage even though it was late.

I quickly changed from my pjs to a sweater, long enough to cover my butt and a pair of sneakers.

"You look beautiful" Sesethu said as she opened the door for me

The curry smell was hard to ignore..

Me:"I totally had forgotten about the dinner"

Her:"I know"

Me:"You cooked?"

Her:"Yes and I have wine as well"

Me:"I'll go get the glasses"

I walked to the kitchen

To be continued

Not edited.

Not edited

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FIFTY ONE

"Didn't know you were a good cook"i said as we finished washing the dishes and taking the half bottle of wine and glasses then walked back to the couch.

Her:"Theres a lot you are yet to know about me"

She was beautiful today, no lie. In just a pair of sweatshort and golf tshirt.

For the first time today her locks were untied.

Me:"You should teach me how to cook really"

A shy smile teased her lips, I couldn't help but return it.

Her:"It would be an honour"

We were on our second bottle of wine

The night was warm and quiet aside from the sound of the music playing on the television

We sat on the couch.

My phone had been ringing since I got here, surely it was Nkoskhona. I ended up switching it off.

Her:"Desert?"

Me:"you want to kill me?"

She laughed

I was enjoying this.

My friendship with her was different...

Me:"I'm just happy the divorce is settled"

Her:"And I'm happy you healing perfectly fine too. That man

almost destroyed you"

Me:"True, seeing him today brought back all the horrible memories" said honestly

Her:"Never let those memories take you back to the woman you were before Dakalo. You are strong" she said..

Me:"I am and all thankful to Nkoskhona, I'm just happy Nkoskhona was there with me today "

Her:"Nkoskhona.."

Me:"Yeah. That man completes me Sesethu. He'd seen the damaged me and loved me regardless of that. Sometimes I feel like God was testing me with Mashudu before he could give me a good man."

Her:"But do you love him in return?"

Her question came as a whisper

Me:"I... Yes"

I do love him, wholeheartedly but the way she'd asked me...

She looked at me.

You know, there was that peculiar gleam in her gaze. I'd never seen it before.

I was accurately aware of her gaze as I brought the glass of wine to my lips and took a sip.

I should be repulsed by the way she looks at me..

Damn, I'm straight!!

Instead my heart hammered faster, and an aching pulse started

between my legs. My underwear was dampening with liquid heat.

She took the glass from my hand and set both the glasses on the coffee table

This was wrong, definitely wrong but I couldn't bring myself to stop what was about to happen.

Her hands reached for me, pulling me towards her as she bent her head and claimed my lips, deep, darkly carnal kiss.

I let out a gasp.

Instead of pushing her away, I found myself reach up to clasp her head and letting my fingers slide into her locks as I pressed against her in unabashed desire.

It must be the wine.

I yanked her tshirt over the head throwing it aside and positioned myself to sit on her thighs.

Underneath she wasn't wearing anything, not even a bra. The sight of her erect nipples more blood surging to my needy body.

Visions turning hazy with lust.

Her tongue pushed against mine as she unzipped my sweater.

I squirmed on top of her, my nails ranking down her back as she was rain biting kisses down my neck, my collarbone and breasts.

I couldn't keep the moans to myself.

She stopped for a moment.

"What's wrong?" I asked before she slightly pushed me

Her: "We cant do this Dakalo"

Me: "What do you mean we cant do this? Come on Sesethu, I'm already turned on cant you see?" The words didn't seem to belong me, yet it was my voice saying them, even as my brain scrambled to figure out the implications.

I was back to sitting on the couch, she picked her top on the floor, wearing it and didn't even bother to look at me.

Damn Sesethu!! I needed to realise my self.

I took my sweater and wore it in anger, seeing that we weren't about to continue.

I checked the time on my phone, it was a few minutes after eleven..

I didn't even say anything

I just wore my shoes and took my phone and walked out. I was going to my cottage, I was angry.

I know what we did was wrong but she could atleast have let us finish and regret later.

I must've passed out from sheer exhaustion the moment I arrived at home because when I woke up, light was seeping through the heavy shades, it was morning.

I got my cellphone to check the time, I was late for work, very late!

I wouldn't manage even if I tried, the hangover too was too much for me.

I would call in sick or tell them I would be working from home, that would be a perfect plan.

But for now I had to get a glass of very cold water. I didn't even look for my gown or something to cover my naked body with. I was alone in my house so I was getting the glass of water this naked.

But when I went to the kitchen..

Nkoskhona was sitting on the highchair, his back facing the table and him facing the door to my bedroom, I swear he had been waiting for me. He was looking at me like I should be saying something instead of standing there confused.

Me:"Khona! You will give me a heart attack!"

He looked at me

Me:"How long have you been here? Why didnt you wake me up?"

Him:"You were sleeping peacefully when I got here so why should I wake you up?"

I could have rolled my eyes st him but I knew better.

I walked passed him straight to the fridge and got a bottle of water

Him:"You must have had a rough night neh?"

I ignored that, totally.

Me:"I didn't know you had a key yo my cottage"

Him:"I don't but you were too drunk to lock the door" he said with a calm voice

Me:"I was out celebrating"

Him:"Celebrating? Oh I see"

I leaned against the fridge

Him:"Dakalo come here"

I should have said no, especially with the look in his eyes.

He had that dangerous stare in them.

But I found my self walking towards him slowly.

Soon he reached my hand and aggressively grabbed me to him

I let out a scream, rattled by the way he grabbed me

Fear coursed through me.

My body twisted like a wild thing, panic beating against the inside of my chest.

Him:"Because you were celebrating, you couldn't return my calls Dakalo? Or answer my calls ? Or worse let me know you were safe?" His dark eyes watched me with calm certainty as he waited for me to answer.

Lord, please don't bring me another Mashudu.

His hand came around me, keeping me pinned in one place, his other hand swiftly came down and cracked across the outer swell of my breasts, one after the other in rapid succession.

My sensitive flesh instantly began to burn, and I cried out.i couldn't escape the pain: I was trapped in place for a harsh censure.



Tears leaked from the corners of my eyes

Me:"Nkoskhona you... are hurting me.." I forced out last the sobs in my throat

Him:"You should be at work but you didn't even go because you were busy getting drunk on Monday" he said, still unnervingly calm.

He finally let go standing up and taking his car keys on the table and let out a "Tx" before leaving my cottage

Tears came faster.

For one, I never thought Nkoakhona would lay his hands on me.

I couldn't believe it. This was me, every man I meet and fall inlove with will always lay their hand on me.

I dragged my self on the couch and cried there.

Why?

The day seemed to be going rather slowly. My life is mess.

Long time ago, I would be out shopping or getting ready to fetch my babies from school.

A knock came through just as I was in deep thoughts.

I wanted to ignore it and it was evident the person wouldn't go away.

I stood up and got my gown from the bedroom before opening the door.

It was Unarine

"I went to your office and you were not there. Are you sick?"

She asked as she walked in

I was in no mood really

Me:"Yes"

Her:"What's wrong? I brought you lunch"

Me:"Thank you. Its hangover"

Her:"But you look like you had been crying"

Me:"No."

Her:"I heard your divorce is settled. We really should celebrate"

Me:"I'm in no mood"

Her:"Come on Dakalo. I took a day off for you"

Me:"Unarine no!"

Silence

Me:"I'm sorry, I'm just tired. I've had a long night"

I wasn't about to tell her Nkoskhona beat me

Me:"But its okay, I'll go and freshen up while we go out and eat"

To be continued

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE  
FIFTY TWO

"So how did it feel?"

I laughed.

Me:"We're back at it again?" As I spoke, I became aware of the stinging pain on my lower lip and a dull throbbing in my jaw.

Him:"I told you I was letting you go so you could divorce her. You know I hate you so wouldn't let you off easily for all you have done to her"

I couldn't shift, my bound wrists couldn't allow me.

These fuckers were about to torture me.

Me:"So you went on to get your brother to torture me together. This one will be one fun of a game I'm going to enjoy" Despite the pain in my battered body. My insides contracted, a dark heat sizzles over my body. I ignored the sensation

Him:"You are stupid, aren't you?"

I laughed

Me:"Do you fear me that much? Or you see me as a threat in your little relationship?"

He chuckled

Me:"You know what was the most beautiful thing about seeing her on the day we were getting divorced? It was the fear in her eyes. It was knowing I was responsible for the fear she has towards men. It satisfied me seeing that I had destroyed that

trust she had towards men. I build her so I had every right to break her and I did."

He chuckled

Him:"You know, I would get your ass arrested you know for what? For what you've done to her? For all the woman you molested. For money laundering and running dirty business all under the name of your business. But no. Jail? I doubt it would make you suffer the way I want you to. I wanna see you die a slow painful death and you know what I'll do before that? I'll go after your pregnant woman I'll be her doctor. Nc nc nc our very own cooperate investment Banker"

I laughed he was tripping

He'd done his research very well but I wasn't about to give him the satisfaction

Him:"Oh She's on her leave because she's supposed to give birth anytime now. She orders pizza and a whole junk of food every morning... but enough about that .You know what I'll do? I'll help her birth your first son. I'll make sure you watch him cry to death before you could follow him"

I felt something angry moving inside me

Me:"You wont do that"

"Oh he cares" the brother said before they both burst in laughter

Him:"He does"

Me:"I swear if you go anywhere near her... I'll..."

A gunshot.

"Ahhhhhhh!!!"

I groaned in pain.

He shot my lap

Him:"You'll what?" He shouted.

I couldn't.

This pain was too much for me bear.

I need a doctor.

Damn!!!!

Him:"You know what it would do to me watch you go through everything you'd done to her? But ke sizothini I'm not as heartless as you think I am. Let's rather save you the misery."

The brother:"See you in hell"

..

Two days passed, I haven't seen or spoken to Nkoskhona since the incident.

I was grateful but part of me missed him dearly.

You know when you have an overprotective Zulu man by your side. That feeling.

I missed him, his smile, his commanding tone, how possessive he turns to be at times and just all of him.

And I haven't really spoken to Sesethu since we kissed.

Yesterday I spoke to my therapist about it, that I miss him so bad but my pride would never let text or call him not especially after he beat me

"I think it's a good thing that he is not calling you or anything. You shouldn't either. This is your time for self discovery. Search your soul. Give your self sometime to heal before you can finally say you love him or anyone else." Those were my therapist's words to me.

My life is boring now.

But atleast today I was going to Venda for the ceremony.

I was happy, life has never been better.

Unarine was coming with me to Venda too.

We both had taken two days off at work and did I even tell you she was working permanently as a high school teacher in Johannesburg high?

We haven't celebrated as yet but we would do that in Venda, with the folks.

Just as I was packing my bags to leave office for the airport. My phone rang.

It was Mashudu's dad.

I knew his numbers by heart

"Mazwale?" I answered after hesitating a bit.

I've never had any problem with him as much as he didn't with me, actually he was my favourite in law.

But now talking to him would feel very much awkward since I

didn't even tell him I was divorcing his son.

Though he loved me he would understand right? That I had to do it. My parents told him.

And I used to cry to him for every terrible thing Mashudu had done to me.

See

my culture doesn't believe in Divorce at all.

Every elder in the Venda believes that once married, you can never get out of that marriage only death will. You have to endure all the pain and just hold on. You have to talk to the elders about your marital problems if you can't fix them alone and they are always here waiting to fix where you can't.

Him:"Dakalo, vho vuwa hani(how are you)?"

Me:"I am good"

Him:"I was just speaking to your father and hoping he would call you and tell you the tragic news"

Me:"He hasn't called, what's wrong?"

I could hear him sigh on the other side.

Him:"Mashudu.."

Me:"What about him?"

Him:"Mashudu has passed on Dakalo"

Me:"What? What happened?"

I asked as I felt something move in my stomach, I hated him maybe he deserved to die for everything he'd done to me

Him:"I don't know.. the police said he had bullet wounds and

was dropped off near a Bush. My son died a tragic death  
Dakalo" I could tell he was broken.

Yes I hated him but he didn't deserve to die so brutally.

Argh I don't know.

He might have done the unforgivable to me but I would never  
wish him such painful death.

The man is my daughters' father.

"Your cab is here" the receptionist said as she peeped on my  
door.

Her:"Dakalo is everything okay?"

Me:"I.. No.. I don't know"

Shock was all in my body

She came and helped me sit on the chair. I couldn't believe  
this.

Who would have killed him so painfully

..

Unarine was worried about me, I could tell.

I wasn't bothered by his death but I was bothered by the way  
he'd died.

Her:"We could cancel the trip to Venda if you want"

Me:"What? No. I have to see my kids Una"

Her:"Don't get me wrong but honestly part of me is happy that  
that dog has died"

Me:"Una!"



Her:"Yes, he would be out there very much happy and celebrating if it were you. Why should you torture your self with the man who hated you?"

True

Her:"Infact we should be out there celebrating his death with a whole bottle of Moët" I couldn't help but laugh

Katlego

The woman that was with me when I was kidnapped

Then Mashudu.

What the hell is happening here?

"You really need to get yourself to a saloon"

I rolled my eyes. I haven't been to a saloon in over three months.

Life happened I had forgot about my self and focused of the hardships of life.

..

Tshifiwa was sick, well I knew it would happen. I knew one of both of them would respond to their father's death.

My daughter's temperature was very high.

It got me worried, her twin didn't her jolly self as well.

"They want you to go to their home and mourn for his death" my father.

It was unbelievable

Me:"Mashudu and I are divorced, I cannot sit on the mattress for my ex husband"

Him:"That's what I told his father. They want to fight, they are willing to fight till we let you"

Me:"You wont let them right?"

Him:"I will never, I have to speak to your uncles about this. We have to let Nodu family that it's not happening"

I sighed.

I cannot mourn Mashudu. I just can't.

And it was true, as hard as it was to believe, Mashudu was gone, right after Katleho..

To be continued.

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FINALE

#### FIFTY THREE

"Dakalo cannot sit on the mattress, they are divorced"

My father stated

Mashudu's uncles:"I'm shocked to find out that a traditional man like you believes in that kind of nonsense! We married that child and we will not be told such nonsense."

My uncle:"There is a woman at her house, who is believed to be Mashudu's woman, she's pregnant and was all before this tragic death. Call her family, arrange for her to mourn his death not Dakalo!"

Mashudu's uncle:"Then bring back our money. We married her with so many cows. We want our money"

These people were speaking about me as if I'm not around.

I hated this, with all my heart.

I should be at the clinic with my sick child but here I was, sitting with these elders who wanted to force me to mourn Mashudu

Dad:"Then you can have your money, I have all your money"

Mashudu's dad:"No! That's not how we should do it"

Mashudu's uncle:"We married her, we shouldn't be arguing about this, Dakalo knows her duties as Mashudu's wife !" I wish I could slap him

Dad:"Dakalo you can leave"

I stood up.

I was happy they'd given me a go ahead, I wanted to be with my child.

My phone beeped just as I was driving to the clinic.

"Can we meet?" It was a text from an unfamiliar number.

I called it back. who wants to meet me.

"Hey? Who's this?"

"Hi Dakalo.." I know that voice...

I know it

Me:"What do you want?"

Her:"Please don't hang up on me"

I wasn't planning on to. Curiosity killed a cat but I wanted to know what she wanted.

Me:"What do you want? Where did you get my numbers?"

Her:"I... I'm sorry. I shouldn't have called you" she hung up, the nerve.

I'm supposed to go back to Johannesburg tomorrow and go back to work the following day.

The ceremony went well but my baby is getting worse with each day.

I think Mahdudu will be laid to rest next week since his family is still in a battle they'd never win.

I'm not going there, I wont even be at his funeral.

I decided to take my Kids to the nearest mall for ice cream, it's been a while since I had to bond with them.

Life happened, I almost hated my children for their father's sake and it kills me daily to think part of me blamed them for the things Mashudu had done to me.

I remember sitting alone in the bedroom. Crying so hard and Blaming my kids because if I hadn't birth them, then Mashudu would still look at me with the same eye he had before we had them.

I remembered the things that he'd done to me.

The day when he beat me because he'd found Nkoskhona's jacket.

The beatings I had endured from him and when I spoke to Katlego she'd told me to leave him.

Now it makes sense, its because she wanted to take my place.

To be his wife since she new I would never approve affair.

Everything started to make sense

## Advertisement

I remember when I took my mother out and Katlego walked in the Restuarent and Mashudu followed, they were together.

Mashudu had spent the nights with her if not with me or Maria.

I remembered when he brought Maria to our marital home.

I remembered how he looked at her before me, it's like the love he'd had for me back when we were in varsity had vanished and he loved her.

I remembered the stroke I had.

When i had to question my sanity because the lack of sleep had been severe enough for me to.

When I cried hysterically because of the man he made rape me.  
And then Sesethu.

Then Nkoskhona whom I'm pretty sure I ruined the good thing I had with him.

Sigh.

It's gone, he's gone and I am safe now.

I assured my self...

"Dakalo. Is this you? Look at how grown up you are?" A voice said behind me, I turned..

Tshedza. Mashudu's cousin

Me:"Tshedzi!"

She hugged me

Her:"Look at the babies. Hiiii!"

I swear she scared my kids.

Her:"I heard about Mashudu but aren't you supposed to be at home? On the mattress or something?" Okay I'm tired of this now

Me:"The twin is sick so I took her to the clinic and thought why not spoil them with icecream before going back home"

Hopefully she wouldn't interrogate me any further

Her:"Oh shame,it must be the one in your arms, how is she?"

Me:"Shes better now?"

Her:"How are you though? It must be tough on you. I know how it feels to lose someone you love and had spent half of your life with"

Silence

Her:"I know.. Everything will Be just fine babe."

Okay.

Her phone rang, she looked at it.

Her:"I have to go, I'll see you at Mashudu's home. Maybe tomorrow"i nodded I was glad when she left.

...

I was back at it, at reality.

Sometimes I wish I could just resign and go back to Venda.

I've just found my way back to my parents, my life seems better with them, when I'm home.

"Sesethu" I called out for her when she was about to walk past me at the reception

She turned to me, I swear she didnt want to talk to me.

I've just lost a friend, I dont want to lose Sesethu as well..

Me:"How are you?"

Her:"I'm good"

You know there was no bright smile on her face and no laughter in her voice

Me:"Sesethu what's up, you've distanced your self lately?"

Stupid question but I had to know.

Her:"Work"

Me:"Just work Sesthu?" I'm tempted to ask why she'd kissed me If she knew she would hate me after that.

Or was it her way of trying to end our friendship?

Her:"It was a mistake okay? " she blurt out, her words full of pain

But why?

Her:"It shouldn't have happened"

Me:"Yes it shouldn't have! So why don't we talk about it? You're acting childish Sesethu!"

Now eyes were on us

Her:"Dakalo I have a meeting to get to!" She said walking away.

I shouldn't have tried!

I called Unarine to meet me for lunch.

She suggested she come to the office

"Hiiii!" Okay she came a bit early

Me:"And wena, isn't your lunch at 12?"

Her:"It is but I had a free hour before lunch"

She came with Rocco Mama's burgers.

Thank you

Her:"How are you?"

Me:"I've never been better actually. Life is good and I'm thinking of getting my self a new car. An audi maybe"

She eyed me



Her:"Is that your way of trying to forget Nkoskhona? By replacing him with his favourite car?" I laughed

Me:"That's insane"

Her:"I think you should call him"

Me:"No.."

Her:"Anyway. I'm going back to Venda next week"

Me:"Why?"

Her:"I'm going to tell the folks that their daughters is about to be taken by a Zulu man... I'm engaged!!!"

Okay.

To be continued..

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

FINALE

FIFTY FOUR

I was happy for her, at least one of us has to get a happy ending.

So I was cooking.

I was to meet Unarine's zulu fiance.

We were doing Dinner at my place...

I made sure to cook a decent meal for the Zulu guy. Unarine was happy, I could tell. She didn't even need to tell me.

I had just got off a video call with the babies.

My baby was getting better.

Dad said they'd be taking them to their father's home tomorrow, for the funeral.

They should, I wont complain. Mashudu was their father after all.

No matter how much I hated him, I would never bring our children to our fights or my hatred.

There was a knock.

Okay it must be them.

I quickly fixed the table, removing the apron and going to open but...

"Khona.." I hadn't expected him at all.

Him:"Hi, can I come in?"

Me:"Sure"

He walked inside..

Its like I hadn't seen him in.... Ages.

I realised then how much I had missed him, his scent and just everything about him.

I had been thinking of him. Damn.

At times I would even feel the need to call him and just to talk to him.

I felt lonely at times.

Life has changed, it's just my family and work now and sometimes I wish I would just have that one person who's not family and I would talk to about everything and anything.

Back then I had Katlego, my kids and Mashudu and now..

I'm alone, with Unarine whom I know when things don't go right, we would fight and hate each other again

Him:"How are you?"

I don't know where it came from but I felt my eyes wet...

That how are you.

Its like I have been waiting for it so I could pour my heart out.

My therapist always ask me but this one felt... So real.

Genuine.

"Dakalo" he came near me as If seeing that I was on the verge of breaking apart.

I have cried enough I don't want to cry again.

But..

Have you cried so much that you are unable to obtain yourself? When you speak, you are unable to speak. That you are unable to breathe, one second feels like a lifetime because you haven't caught your breath. That you can't think straight, and you can't find yourself to speak without panting for breath. That's how much I let it all out. With just a simple how are you

Have I let Mashudu turn me into this bitter woman who hated him so much that I didnt care he had died.

Sin has crept it's way in my heart, twisting and turning me into someone unrecognizable, even to my self.

"I.. I don't know" I answered finally. I have been in his arms all along.

Him:"Does it hurt?"

I don't know.

Yes

No

Maybe a little. No, infact..

Everything hurts

Me:"I don't know Khona. " words failed because I didn't know if it hurt or how I felt.

Him:"I heard about his death"

Me:"His death doesn't hurt. I haven't been my self lately. It's like I don't know how I feel or what I want. I'm confused.." I stated honestly.

Him:"Your therapist called me yesterday. I was with her. She was asking me about you."

I thought of Doctor patient privacy. What happened to it. I

hope she didn't tell him the things I've been telling her about

Her:"Don't worry, she just needed to know how you are coping in the outside world"

I chuckled

Him:"But on a serious note Dakalo. I'm worried about you"

Me:"Where have you been Nkoskhona?"

Him:"Around. I have been thinking of you"

Me:"Me too."

Him:"I thought you'd be in Venda for the funeral"

Me:"I decided not to go."

Him:"okay"

I even forgot I have visitors.

Me:I have visitors. I'm meeting Unarine's fiance"

Him:"Didnt know she was engaged"

Me:"I was as surprised as you are. But I want you to hold me Khona"

I was still in his arms, where I'd been craving to be in.

"I missed you" I thought out loud

Him:"I missed you too" he whispered.

His knuckles grazed my cheeks then caressed me with his thumb.

As he moved closer, I could see the hunger in his eyes. Lust.

Our tongues dueled hungrily as our breaths mingled...

There was a knock before we could take it further.

I groaned making him chuckle..

I was turned on, very turned on.

I was battling to get myself together.

"You should open the door" I could see the bulge on his trouser, It didn't do him justice.

The feeling was mutual.

Me:"Are you joining us?"

Him:"No, I have a few things to take care of then I would be back later okay?"

I nodded.

I opened the door, I guess Unarine was shocked to see him.

Una:"Hiii"

Me:"And Khona is just leaving" I said avoiding eye contact.

Him:"Yes

I'm just leaving"

Me:"Sihle, it's a pleasure to meet you" he's handsome.

Him:"Likewise, Unarine has been telling me about you."

I wish I could say the same, nigga I just found out about you a few days ago.

But really he's not bad at all.

Me:"So Sihle what do you do for a living?"

Una eyed me.

Him:"I.. I'm a forensic psychologist"

Interesting

Me:"Oh, that's great. I'm an accountant."

Him:"Una told me"

Yeah..

I couldn't wait for them to leave already. Not that I hated their company. No, actually i would spend a day with both of them if i had to but I needed to clean the house and prepare myself for sleep.

Okay maybe I'm lying..

For Nkoskhona.

"So what was Nkoskhona doing here?" Unarine asked as we cleared the table and stood near the sink

Me:"He came to see me"

Her:"So you fixed things?"

Me:"Uhhh"

Her:"Don't try and lie to me, I know something happened when we were knocking. I saw it in both your eyes"

Me:"We didnt really speak but he promised he would come back today"

Her:"I hope you talk to him about everything. Open up if you have to. Start afresh and and on a clean slate."

Me:"Okay, someone is growing up"

She chuckled

Her:"But on a serious matter Dakalo. Nkoskhona loves you. I

have seen that in his eyes. That guy has seen all of you. The broken you and the stronger you and still loves you regardless of your flaws. Yes, my pride might have been too big for me to admit it but I know that he loves you. Mashudu is gone now. It's time you grow up and let the past be the past and love Nkoskhona with all of you Because I know he's not the flame you might be scared would burn you again." She was saying it from her heart. I could tell..

...

"Khona.."

Him:"Shh it's me, sleep"

Me:"How did you get in? When did you arrive?"

Him:"Just now. Sleep" I dozed off while waiting for him..

Me:"I thought we would talk" I said, fully awake now

Him:"We'll talk tomorrow Dakalo. It's late now sleep"

Me:"Are you spending the night here?"

He sighed.

Him:"Its already past midnight."

He said as he removed his clothes and got in bed with me.

He wrapped his arm around me, shifting me closer to him.

He wanted to cuddle but I wanted more.

His scent is hard to be missed, its sexy. Manly.

But he was tense

Me:"Nkoskhona are you okay?"

Him:"Yes. Sleep!"



I could not sleep, no.

Not with this man hugging me so tight.

Something must be disturbing him, he was tense, really tense..

Then if he wouldn't tell me what's disturbing him then he would communicate with me in other ways.

I searched for his lips in the dark, I found them.

He responded to the kiss. For a moment, his mouth was tense beneath mine: a hard anguish slash. Then he groaned, a long sound of angry release, and he opened for me.

His fingers threaded in my hair, pulling me closer as his tongue swept into my mouth, devouring me like a starving man.

Hunger rose within me, more than physical need. I craved his closeness, skin to skin.

I wanted him. All of him, good and bad, ugly and beautiful

His hard manhood pressed against my inner thighs, straightening towards my channel

And soon he slipped the condom on himself before entering me with hard and forced thrust...

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FINALE

#### FIFTY FIVE

I haven't introduced Nkoskhona to my kids, I owe him that much. I mean I have been with the guy for sometime now. He has introduced his family, child and half of every person he knows to me and I have not introduced my kids to him. He just saw them once, at an ice cream shop, oh... And we just moved in to his apartment.

But. I have to formally introduce them.

I was to surprise him with that.

It was Sunday and Unarine was coming back from Venda and was bringing the twins with her for the September holidays.

I made sure I thoroughly cleaned the cottage for the kids.

"Can you bring Junior over?" I asked Nkoskhona over the phone

Him:"Okay, what are you planning woman?"

I laughed at that

Me:"I just wanna spend the day with the kid that's it."

Him:"I'll speak to his mother"

Me:"Infact, borrow him for a few days"

Him:"Okay, I'm worried now. Babe are you sure everything is fine?"

Me:"Yes, can't we spend sometime time with the baby. I just

wanna know him better?"

Him:"Okay I'll see you later then. I love you"

Me:"I love you"

I hung up.

That went well.

Okay I didn't have some dessert, I should go buy things needed for the dessert.

I was using Khona's car for a few days. I was still on the process of purchasing mine.

I don't even know why I was going out for just a dinner with Nkoskhona, my kids and his...

It somehow felt special.

I love that man, I want to show him how much I appreciate him and that he would be in my life for a long term.

Mashudu's lawyer called me two days ago that there would a WILL reading and I'm supposed to be there.

Sigh

I bought the things I would need for the dessert and drove back home.

Just when I parked outside my cottage, I saw Sesethu's car parking outside hers.

Sesethu has turned to... A stranger.

Okay, the kiss might have happened but really It was a mistake

we should forget about and just move on. I needed her as my friend losing her was, killing me emotionally. I have lost a best friend, I don't wanna lose another one.

I don't know what got to me, but I found my self locking my door and walking to her cottage.

"Dakalo what do you want?"

Me:"My friend back"

She sighed

Me:"Okay Sesethu, the kiss happened and it was a mistake, we both know that but really you have-"

Before I could say even even further, her lips captured mine, taking mine with slow and deep kiss, until my mouth quieted. The anxiety that had churned in my stomach subsided, giving away to warmth that spread down between my legs.

I shouldn't be doing this, and I pushed her back

Me:"Sesethu what's wrong with you"

Her:"Dakalo I have feelings for you"

I didn't expect that. No, I don't know what I had expected

Me:"Sesethu no"

Her:"I want to be with you so bad Dakalo but I know I wont be given that chance because you claim that you love Nkoskhona"

Me:"But I love him?"

Him:"Do you?"

I nodded

We were both still staring in each others eyes.

I don't know what I feel.

But theres something that strongly tells me that I love Nkoskhona more than anything else.

Sesethu just want to confuse me. I shouldn't let her

Her:"Dakalo look at me"

Again, I lifted my eyes to her

Her:"Tell me you love Nkoskhona, tell me you feel nothing for me"

I should.

Lord help me

I need the strength, the courage and he did give me.

Atleast I think

Me:"Sesthu... I'm sorry"

I let go, running back to my cottage

I have been sitting on this couch

Advertisement

I don't even know what's wrong with me. I can't let Sesethu confuse me. I have never been with a woman, I never have ever thought I would fall for a woman or anything like that, but what's happening with me. I love Nkoskhona, he's the only person that should be in my mind now.

There was a knock, I had expected that it would be Nkoskhona with Junior or Unarine with the kids but I was shocked to find Junior with his mom

I hugged Junior, who was excited to be in my arms as always

Her:"Hi" she side shyly.

Me:"Come in, I thought Junior was coming with his Dad"

Her:"He called me that I should bring him here, he's held up somewhere"

Me:"Oh, would you like anything to drink"

Her:"No thank you"

Then there was awkward silence between us

Me:"Junior, go put your bag on the couch baby"

He ran to the couch

Me:"Thank you for allowing him to spend the night with us"

Her:"Its not like I had a choice"

Me:"He is not as bad as you think he is"

Her:"You don't know him. I have been with him before Junior was born, he is bad. He is possessive. He is a monster in human skin"

I shook my head no, he's never shown me that side of his.

Yes, he might be a killer but he's not a monster. I know

Me:"He is overprotective but not possessive."

Her:"You know, there's that sweet side that Nkoskhona has and that side that no one has to witness, I have seen the side and I wish no one witnesses it, I was there to witness it. Don't tell me

he's overprotective." She was becoming emotional

Her:"I wish Nkoskhona would just let me raise my child on my own. I don't want Junior to grow Up like him"

I fought the urge to go and hug her.

I have been there, I know how she feels but funny part about now was, her words made me love Nkoskhona way more than ever.

He loves his kid right?

He would do anything and everything to protect him, then he would protect mine.

Me:"I... Look. All I know is Nkoskhona loves Junior, he will protect him from the dangers of this world and him, if he is danger. He is the best father and he would never let his child witness that dark side of him"

She shook her head

Me:"I'm here, I'm a mother of two beautiful babies and allow me to mother Junior too when you are not around. As much as I know that Nkoskhona will never show that "dark" side of his to Junior but I'm promising you that if he does. I'll protect Junior"

She chuckled

Me:"Give him a chance. He loves him"

Rhofiwa and Tshifhiwa came running inside

Gosh...

Unarine followed

Her:"Look who's here!"

I laughed.

The kids couldn't stop questioning Nkoskhona.

But I was happy they liked him. Junior was happy. Khona was happy and I was happy they were all happy.

That's all I needed.

"I love them" he said after we placed them to sleep and sat on the couch with a bottle of wine. I needed it.

Me:"I spoke to Junior's mom"

He sighed

Him:"She hates me and really, I don't-"

Me:"Shes worried about your dark side"

Him:"Dark side?"

Me:"I know it too Khona, I have seen it too."

His eyes flicked away from mine and he tensed beneath me then let out a heavy sigh.

Him:"Dakalo. I have no dark side."

Silence.

Maybe I was too quick to talk about this

Him:"The food was lovely" a small smile tug at the corners of his lips.

Thank God, change of topic.

Me:"it was special occasion"

He kissed back of my hands



Him: "I love you Dakalo, I will never harm you or Junior or the twins in any way. You don't have to be scared of me. I qont break you Dakalo" I trust him. That, he said as he touched two fingers beneath my chin and redirected my gaze to his face. He suddenly crashed his lips to mine in a fierce, hungry kiss. Every stroke of his tongue dominated my own, his mouth caressing mine hard enough to leave my lips tangling and swollen.

"Marry me Dakalo..." has said after cutting the kiss.

Suddenly I felt like my life was moving too fast, I had just gotten out of a harsh marriage.

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FINALE

#### FIFTY SIX

(Short)

The twins are arguing with Junior about something I don't even know. I won't go there, I don't wanna get caught up between their fights because I know I'll be left alone.

Nkoskhona left very early, he left a note that he had to take care of a few things at the warehouse then he would return before midday so we could take the kids to Zoo

"You really should give me some time to spend with my husband to be!" I laughed at, I didn't even hear her come in

I guess I was too glued to the kids.

I turned to her, she smiled.

It is true that happiness can make someone beautiful because what I see right now, is happiness and beauty.

Her:"I was here last night, you could have just told me whatever you want to tell me, you know?"

She placed the plastics on the kitchen unit.

Me:"Let me just be honest, I'm jealous that that Zulu man will take my place in your life, so why not use every chance I get to spend it with my sister?"

We both laughed.

I called her to stop by for breakfast.

Unarine and I, have grew closer.

She is my sister, I don't think hating each other

Was doing any of us good. We had to forgive and forget. And

now, I don't mind telling her everything and right now, I needed to tell her everything and her opinions would matter very much.

The babies came running to her, even Junior.

Junior is such a happy child, I'm telling you.

Her:"And who's this handsome man here"

Him:"My name is Junior"

I laughed, this kid.

She took out a packet of snacks

Me:"Una it's still early!"

She rolled her eyes, totally ignoring me.

This is why this kids love Unarine so much.

They ran back to the couch

Me:"Una you are horrible in mothering!"

She laughed.

I took out two wine glasses and a bottle of wine too.

Its still early but what can sisters do?

Her:"He looks so much like his dad"

Me:"He does"

We were watching them.

Her:"Was that lady his mother?"

I nodded

Me:"She hates Nkoskhona with passion" I added

She took her wine glass and drank

Me:"She fears that her son will grow and turn like his father"

Her:"Then he would chow girls out there!!"

Me:"I'm serious Una. The poor lady even cried"

Her:"But I don't understand how you wouldn't want your son to turn like his father! Nkoskhona is that boys father. The child will be anything like him. Nkoskhona is a good man so she wants her son to be a bad one?"

She doesn't understand

Maybe I should change the subject.

Me:"He asked me to marry him"

Her:"Oh my God!!! Can I see the ring!"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"Zulu men don't believe in engagement rings. Your finger is a prove of what I'm saying"

She laughed

Me:"But on a serious note Unarine.. I don't think I'm ready"

Her:"You don't think you are ready for what exactly?"

Me:"For marriage"

Her:"Then why are you with him if you are not ready for marriage Dakalo? Why are you wasting his time?"

Me:"I'm not wasting his time"

Her:"You are!! Just tell him you are with him for fun and you don't see any future between the two of you then he would never propose marriage to you "

Me:"That's not true, Its not like I don't wish to get married to him. Yes, I see us in future. With more kids and married but just not now"

Her:"What would have differed by then?"

Okay

Advertisement

I shouldn't have spoke to her about this

Her:"Dakalo, are you saying its early because you are not ready? Or is it because you fear that people will judge you?"

A bit of both

I know people will judge me, I just got out of a veryyyyy harsh marriage. My husband just died, I didn't even mourn him and already I'm talking another marriage?

I can't

Her:"You shouldn't have been with him if you weren't ready Dakalo. The thing about relationships is that there is never waiting period!! Once you are in it, anything can happen."

Silence

I kept on pouring another glass of wine with every sentence she made

We were taking the kids to Zoo.

I prepared the. While we waited for their father to come back.

I didn't answer Nkoskhona when he asked to marry me. I ignored him.

I feel it's still too early, I just hope he would understand my decision.

But it's quite clear that he didn't because he didn't even wake me with a kiss or tell me that he was going to the warehouse, he just left a note on the table.

He never even called me to ask if we were okay or how our morning was.

I guess he didn't take my silence too well.

It was getting late, the kids were restless and Khona hadn't returned.

I called his phone and he wasn't answering. I was getting really worried.

The kids were looking forward to the Zoo trip. I was hoping we would have a picnic after that.

But time wasn't on our side anymore.

I just hope Nkoskhona wasn't about to disappoint the kids because of me.

I tried calling his phone for the tenth time and this time someone answered

"Hello?" A voice I don't recognize

I must have called wrong numbers.

I checked if it were the right numbers and yes it was

Me:"Hi can I speak to Nkoskhona?"

Him:"I'm sorry mem, Mr.khumalo forgot his phone at the office when he went home"

Me:"Home? What time did he leave the office?"

Him:"A few hours ago, but I spoke to him. He is at his house, I'm own my way now I'm taking the phone to his house. I'll tell him someone called and I'm sure he'll call you back"

Me:"Please"

I hung up.

Maybe I should take the kids and the things we would need at the Zoo and drive to his apartment then we can drive to the Zoo after that.

Me:"Babies come"

I buckled them in the backseat and we drove to his apartment. I could see the car he was using yesterday parked in the drive way.

He's here.

I hope is is okay.

Junior was the first one to run out and we walked to the apartment.

"Hey" he had just gotten out of the shower, I could tell.

He had only a towel wrapped around his waist.

I walked in and just as I walked in, Primrose appeared holding a box

Her:"Babe is this-" then stopped at my tracks

Babe?

What was she doing here?

Nkoskhona had just showered or were they having sex?

Me:"Nkoskhona you stood us up because you were with her?"

Him:"No Dakalo"

Me:"What do you mean no?"

Lord help me control my temper!

I shouldn't be angry, not in front of the ki-

Oh they were already sitting in front of the TV

Primrose:"Dakalo.."

Me:"Don't you dare call my name, Nkoskhona you stood us up for her? Because you were with her?"

Nkoskhona:"Dakalo!"

I never really asked about his relationship with her but I could feel it, something is happening between them.

So just because I ignored him when he asked to marry me, he ran to her?

Nkoskhona skipped spending the day with me and his child and went to spend it with Primrose?

They had just had sex and now he is showering and getting ready to come to us?



How could I be so stupid?

How can I let the same situation repeat itself?

I charged at her, i let Mashudu cheat on me and i wont let Khona do the same but he was quick to hold me

Me:"You!!! I knew you were sleeping with him!!!" I had turned to a crazy woman.

The kids were now in the kitchen watching me.

I was in his arms, strong that I couldn't even escaped them

Him:"Take it and leave"

Her:"No Khona!!!"

Him:"Primrose I said leave!!!"

She walked out

"You were busy telling me that he ain't good for me because you knew he was good for you!!! Bitch!!!"

I kept cursing even when she walked out

Me:"Get off of me!!!"

He let me go

Me:"How could you?!!!"

Him:"Dakalo I'm not cheating on you"

Me:"How can I be so stupid!!! Rofhiwa, Tshifhiwa,Junior come!!!"

Him:"You are not taking this kids anywhere Dakalo. Not when you are this crazy!"

Crazy?

I shook my head.

Everyman I get involved with will always cheat on me.  
She once said she was his sex partner.  
I should have taken her too serious.

To be continued

Not edited.

DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

FINALE

FIFTY SEVEN

(Two to go)

I drove straight to Mashudu's house.

I don't even know why the fuck I was there!!

But I found my self parked outside that damn house and just sitting in Nkoskhona's car in silence. Just staring at the house.

The cars were no longer parked outside, but the grass was still neatly trimmed. I could tell the gardener still came in for his duties.

Once upon a time, this was my home.

My life was here.

I remember when Mashudu had just purchased this house for me. I couldn't believe it. I was so happy. I wanted do everything by my self, hence I didn't even hire an interior designer. I wanted to make this house a home. I wanted him to remember me with everything he touched in that house when I am gone.

Life has changed now. I have no place I could call my home except for the company cottage that whenever the company can fire me, I'd be left homeless.

Months ago, I owned this double storey house.

I snuff back the emotion that was about to take over me, I didn't want to cry. I wont cry. I moved on to what I knew, something familiar and comfortable. Rage and anger.

I found my self looking for the text she had sent me a few days ago.

It was still there, I dialed her numbers.

It rang once before she answered

Me:"You said you wanted us to meet. I'm outside Mashudu's house."

Her:"Dakalo.. I'm at the hospital, Johannesburg hospital can you come there? I'll text you the ward number"

I hung up. I don't know why I had the sudden change of heart about seeing her but maybe I would close this chapters.

Close the chapter about Mashudu...

I want to move on so bad and maybe looking her in the eye would help me.

I dont even want to talk about Nkoskhona and Primrose now. I'm tired. They don't deserve my tears or energy.

One thing I've learn in therapy is to focus my energy on positve things. Nkoskhona is a grown ass man, he'd seen everything I've been through and it was his choice to break my heart the same way as Mashudu did.

I drove to the hospital.

I switched off my phone, Nkoskhona couldn't stop calling my phone

I didn't want to talk to him.

She was indeed in a ward.

There was an incubator and a baby inside it.

Sigh.

Mashudu's child. She was quiet, staring at him and by just looking at her, I could tell she hadn't slept for days. She was tired.

She had lost weight.

We stood in silence watching the child. He was so tiny.. i wouldn't cope watching my daughters so much tiny with all the pipes surrounding them. I wonder how it felt.

I didn't wanna feel sorry for her.

Damn she is the same woman that broke my marriage

"I remember how it broke me when Mashudu told me you were pregnant" I finally cut the silence

Me:" He told me it was a mistake... You know that was after he lied to me and told me you were friends... From that day my marriage ended. It broke. I have never felt so helpless. I experienced the degree of hopelessness that caused me to give up on trying what's right. I had been there, I stood by Mashudu even when he didn't treat me anything like his wife. He disrespected our vows! He forgot about them."

Don't get emotional Dakalo!

" I felt lonely even when I had someone, Mashudu would be there physically but emotionally he would be far far away and I missed him even when he was right there with me. I understood the torture of loneliness because of him. I longed for him to atleast one day be the Mashudu that I married. I wished he would one day wake up and into my soul and see me." I continued

It's funny how calm I was about all this

Me:"How can a married man go out sleeping with women without protecting himself Maria?"

Her:"I'm sorry Dakalo.."

Me:"Then he asked for my blessings to take you as his second wife, like my answer would have mattered. I mean you both had already had everything planned right? You had already introduced him to your family and I'm sure you guys had already started planning your wedding. If you were in my Shoes Maria would you have allowed that?"

Now I turned looking into her

I hope she see the rage I have in my eyes

Her:"No..." she answered silently

Me:"Then why Maria? Why did you do it to me knowing you wouldn't accept it if happened to you? You told me you didn't know he was married after after finding out what did you do about it?"

Her:"I tried Dakalo! He couldn't let me go. Trust me. I did try.."

Me:"And what you don't know is he forced his way out! He always left me crying to come to you Maria!!"

Me:"And I had kept an enemy as a friend. My best friend was sleeping with my husband too.. And I know there's been more.."

Silence

"You know what he said to me after you came into our lives? That he wants to give me space so I could heal and finally accept our new life.." I chuckled

Me:"Those were his words!! To me!! His wife!! Maria. I have been nothing but a damn submissive wife to him but he still went out and cheated on me!"

Her:"I wish I could take everything back Dakalo. I wish I could but i cant. Now he's left me all alone with his sick son! Dakalo I feel like God is punishing me for all I have done to you and I called you here to apologise"

Me:"Damn yes he is punishing you!!!! Do you think everything would have come in a silver plater after making me cry? And suffer? This are the married women's tears!!! You couldn't have built a home on them."

Sigh

Her:"I'm HIV positive"

She said again silently

Me:"What did you expect? That you would be negative even after being with a cheat like Mashudu? Listen Maria he left me, his wife just to be with you. Just like he would have or might have left you to be with more women!"

She pushed the dripstander away and walked away too.

Her:"I was born with it Dakalo!"

No..

Wait

Me:"Sorry?"

Her:"I tried telling Mashudu but he wouldn't listen to me. He was naturally rough Dakalo. When he wanted sex, he didn't mind getting anytime and anyhow he wanted it! I wanted to tell him but he wouldn't listen"

Bitch!!

I charged at her but she was too quick to press the alarm and two nurses came rushing in.

They moved me away from her.

"How could you?!!!" There was chaos.

They moved me away from her.

Outside, Nkoskhona was pacing near his car.

The security guards had escort me out.

Not him, not this!



I ignored him

Advertisement

getting inside the car and he did too.

I won't speak to him, I'll just ignore him!

I drove in silence back to my cottage.

I shouldn't have come here! I shouldn't have.

I parked outside. I didn't wanna talk.

Can he just leave me alone.

"Dakalo I went home to shower when I left the warehouse so we could go to the Zoo. Primrose came to get some documents needed at the firm" he said after some silence

Me:"I don't believe you"

Him:"I know and I deserve it but babe trust me. I would never do anything to hurt you Dakalo"

Sigh

Him:"I swear Dakalo that nothing happened between Primrose and i"

Me:"Have you ever slept with her?"

Him:"Dakalo..."

He did. There's no denying it.

I opened the door, walking out

Me:"Where are my kids Nkoskhona?" I asked when he stepped out of the car too.

Him:"I asked the woman who cleans at the house to look after them. I had to look for you and I was worried when my car was tracked to a hospital. I thought you were-"

He let out a heavy sigh

Him:"If there's anything I would ever do to hurt you, cheating wouldn't be one of it Dakalo. I can not take you back to the things your husband has done to you.. I love you Dakalo and I mean it."

Silence

Me:"I went to see her.." I said silently

Me:"Maria.. Mashudu's mistress"

Him:"Dakalo..."

Me:"I know. I shouldn't have but she texted me a few days ago that asking me to meet her. I got curious. No.. I wanted to know why Mashudu had done me so bad. I hoped that she would have answers. Instead she told me what I didn't wanna hear. She told me she was born with HIV.." he tensed, he knew what I was talking about.

I won't cry.

I might be angry but I wont cry.

Me:"I'll ask Unarine to fetch them at your house"

I walked away..

I don't wanna go back to being hurt and miserable.

I was glad when Nkoskhona left.

I switched on my phone, there were missed calls from my mother and Unarine. I'll call them back, just not now..

For now I needed so much to be alone.

I was happy when I found bottles of alcohol in the cupboards.

I don't know but, Mashudu had made me see love with a different eye.

I don't think I'll ever want to fall in love ever again. I have loved him so much that nothing made sense but him. Then..

There's Nkoskhona. I feel like he'll always find a way to break my heart. No one wants to fall in love with a broken woman. For him, he just said he loved me because he pitied me.

Looking at my self on the full length mirror, I couldn't believe how put-together I still appeared. I had been broken, too broken and went through the worst but I was still beautiful except that now my eyes were showing that I was tipsy and on the verge of getting drunk.

I was broken, I had been broken but you would never know judging by the outside.

I'd gotten so good at pretending to be brave and strong.

Dakalo.

I really hope you find it in your heart to forgive me. I wouldn't have fallen for him if I knew he would leave me with so much to deal with. Sometimes I feel like committing suicide because of

the baggage he has left me with. I went to his funeral, I had to deal with a lot there. I could have told you but I could see it in your eyes how broken you are and I wish there was something I could do to end your pain. His family blames me for you leaving your marriage. I wish they knew Mashudu like we both did. He was evil and I had to let him fuck me with no protection so he would be infected. I wanted him to die so bad. But I am sorry you had to suffer too. I can't sleep his face still haunts me. See, Mashudu was a monster! He had this way of making you fall deep in love with him before he'd show you his true colors. Sometimes I blamed you when he came to my house and forced himself on me. I blamed you as his wife that you had done something to piss him off and he would come and take all the rage out on me, How aggressive he was with me. What I saw in your eyes today scared the hell out of me, I could see him in you, in your eyes. Do not become anything like him Dakalo.

And anyway. Two women came to his funeral too, with kids as big as the twins and I could tell they are his. They had his eyes and ears. They wanted so bad to meet you, I think they were to tell you that Mashudu left them with kids.

Again, I'm very sorry Dakalo. You are a good woman and don't let Mashudu change that because of how he failed to be a good husband to you. I have been to your house, with you and him and honestly all I have seen was how Mashudu made you see

love. He deceived you. Anyway I thought I was having a baby boy and fortunately, it's a girl. I have named her after you. Her name is Dakalo.

from Maria again.

The audacity!!

To be continued

## DECEPTIONS OF LOVE

### FINALE

### FIFTY EIGHT

"You got me a whole Mac?"

Him:"It has always been your dream car my love"

I was excited, I couldn't even hide it.

This damn is my favourite car. I never thought he would buy me this car. I couldn't even stop the tears of joy from escaping my eyes, blurring the beautiful Mercedes Benz before me and from wetting the fluffy Jersey I had worn in the morning when I was going to a doctor and worn it to hide the bruises from last night.....

This was... Beautiful

I ran around the car. This was the car I have always dreamt of owning. He's made my dreams come true. I loved this man.

He promised to make all my dreams come true and he did.

I didn't care about last night, I'm happy. I'm excited.

Him:"Remember Dakalo, I promised to always care for you, I promised that I will make your dreams come true. See baby, I am working this hard for you and our children. You deserve it. I'm sorry that I..."

Me:"Shhh, you don't have to apologize about it Mashudu, we are past that now."

You know, I was saying this but my body was sore. With a broken hand and a blue eye.

But he loved me right?

I meant it, we were past it.

He was apologizing for...

For beating me yesterday because I had refused to have sex with him.

You know how men are right? Once you deny him sex he believes that you are cheating on him.

Last night when I told him that I wasn't in the mood, he was quick to slap me, drag me all the way from upstairs to downstairs looking for a pair of scissors so that could cut the Peruvian that I had just planted on my head during the day

"I knew you went out cheating!!! I fucken knew that this hair was for him!!! I work very hard for you but instead of appreciating that you cheat on me?? You Dakalo!!" Those were his words.

That was our first ever fight and I really hoped that he would change.. He was just jealous, men do get jealous and have a funny way of showing it. He would never do it again, he promised.

Allow me to talk to women who are in such relationship.

They never change ausi. Once he lays his filthy hands on you, he never will change. I know, its never easy leaving but force yourself to. You will thank yourself when you look back and realise you made the best choice of your life, that is leaving. LEAVE!! Its better to mourn that shitty relationship than leave your children with no one to call their mother because you've always believed that he would change.

Him:"I'm sorry Dakalo and happy birthday"

You know.



At times I would wish he'd always beat me because trust me, he always was the genuine man that I married as soon as he starts apologising.

He beat me, I forgave him..

Tell you what, it was the beginning of our toxic love then. I held on for so many years, I endured the sexual, emotional and physical abuse from him because I believed it was love.

Love?

It were the Deceptions of love. Mashudu deceived me into believing that, that was love...

"Nana?" I turned to her.

It's my birthday today, I shouldn't be thinking about the past.

Unarine took me to a Spa. I won't be ungrateful by thinking about the past. It's all in the past and it's just me and my daughters now... And maybe, Nkoskhona too. Oh and my sister because she made my day special today.

She asked Sihle to look after the babies while she took me out. She said, it's about me today. The kids will come second.

I had planned on buying a cake from woolies then having it on a glass of wine after singing the birthday song with my babies. And then maybe watch cartoons and play games. Those were my plans for my birthday.

"Happy birthday." That was a text from Nkoskhona. Just like that.

It's been days since I saw Nkoskhona. He calls me daily, to apologize but he should just wait.

Sesethu has resigned with immediate effect. She just packed up and left, no goodbyes nothing. I had no friend anymore except for Unarine.

She took the kids to spend a few days with her so I could heal from Nkoskhona after I told her what happened between Khona and I but I see them on daily basis.

They are my kids, I love them.

She handed me a glass of wine

we'd just had a full body massage and were wearing the white gowns

Me:"I'm just thinking you know.."

Her:"Of?"

Me:"My previous birthdays. It was always Mashudu, the kids and I and now it's just you and i"

Her:"Dakalo, you don't have to dwell on the past. Mashudu is gone now and you have to be yourself now"

A few days ago we had a meeting with his lawyer, he left all his things to the twins, Maria's baby and his parents. I'm still shocked, when did he get the chance to include Maria's child on the his will and last testament?

Speaking of Maria, I didn't speak to her after the SMS she sent me. I have dealt with Mahudu's problems so long and I wont bother my self anymore. I have blocked her numbers I just hope she would never call me again.

Sigh

Me:"I'm sorry, I dont know why but I just found my self thinking back of the year Mashudu bought me Mercedes Benz. I was so

happy. It was on this day, my birthday. He had just best the crap out of me"

She laughed.

And I laughed too, it's funny. I held on for so long

Her:"He deserved to die. But honestly I feel like he died so peacefully. The nigga deserved to die in a brutal way I'm telling you. I wish I had knew the killers. I would have told them lock Mashudu in a cage with pitbulls and cut his dick and let him watch the pitbulls eat the dick before they come come and feast on him till he died"

Me:"Eww"

She laughed

Her:"Anyway, I got you something" she handed me a small paper bag

Her:"Yoh can open"

I opened it and laughed at what's inside

Me:"You can't be serious!"

Her:"Girl! You should wear that for anyman now. You can have any man you want."

It was a lingerie... and a packet of condoms.

Her:"We should get ready for our next adventure"

Me:"I thought we were spending the day here"

..

Me:"Are you expecting someone to call you or something?" I asked because I could see she was restless. She kept on checking her phone

Her:"No.."

Me:"Try harder"

She sighed. We were driving to.. I don't even know.

She was driving her fiance's car. This two love each other, I'm happy for them

Her:"I'm thinking you know"

Me:"Of?"

Her:"Of kids. Sihle and I are planning on marriage now. Soon we'll be planning on having kids Dakalo. I didn't even tell him I had an illegal abortion. I feel like i wont be able to give him kids in the future"

That broke my heart.

Me:"You will give him kids Unarine, the doctors would have told you. And we are not God Una, we cannot predict the future. You know that he will give you children. You will give

Siphesihle Kids!" I told her. I feel it was my turn to be her shoulder to cry on.

Me:"Children are blessings. And God is yet to give you your blessings"

She chuckled.

Her:"Thatha wena naa!!"

I laughed..

We parked outside a high wall with a big silver gate. I've never been here

The security guards didn't even ask any questions, they opened for us and we drove in

Me:"Una you bought a house?"

She chuckled rolling her eyes

Her:"This big? In my dreams!"

Yes the yard it's big because we drove about meters before we parked outside this giant triple storey house.

I have always dreamt of having such a big house but even Mashudu wouldn't afford it, I'm telling you

The grass is neatly trimmed, there's pavement and a tar road inside the yard and a fountain..

Then there were cars parked outside.

Me:"Are we going inside?"

Her:"Wait, I have to call..." her phone beeped

Her:"Oh we can go inside"

Something is not right with her

Oh wait

"Suprise!!!!!! Happy birthday to you.. Happy birthday to you..."  
oh my God.

Mom, Dad, Nkoskhona, Makhumalo, Njabulo, my daughters,  
Nkazimulo..."

Me:"Oh my God Una.. How did you pull this together?"

My kids ran to me.

I thought it was just Una and I but... Everyone was here. A cake with my name and age on it. Oh my God this was beautiful, I couldn't even hide how happy I was.

Njabulo was the first to hug me, my mother and then I went to Makhumalo. She was dressed in all black...

Her:"Happy birthday"

I was happy. My family is here with me, for my birthday. That's all that matters..

"You look beautiful..." a voice said behind me Nkoskhona..

Unarine me to go to my hair and nails this morning.

Me:"Thank you.." I said turning to him

He was looking all sorts handsome. His hard gaze was deep on me. I wished I could just run in his arms and kiss him so much because damn, right now I know much I missed him

Me:"Unarine didn't tell me I would be seeing you.."

Him:"It was suppose to be a suprise"

He knew. I know they planned it.

Me:"Thank you Nkoskhona you have made my day"

Him:"Dakalo.. I am sorry."

Lord not now. He wants to remind me of Mashudu..

Him:"There is nothing going on between Primrose and I, I swear she was at the apartment to get some documents. I love you Dakalo and I would never hurt you atleast not intentionally"



I don't know but I trusted him.

Maybe I had been too angry about the past to even compare it to him

Me:"Then what's going on between the two of you?"

Him:"We are just colleagues. She started working at the firm as a consultant a few weeks ago. Yes we might have been too close but not anymore."

"Auntie!!!" A tiny voice said behind me. He wrapped his arms around me.

Junior.

Me:"This is beautiful.."

Him:"No, you are beautiful"

I blushed

And dad...

Me:"I'm happy you are here"

Dad:"Trust me, Unarine made sure that we came. She even booked the first flight to Johannesburg!"

I laughed

Him:"Happy birthday Dakalo.."

It's the first time after many years I get to spend my birthday with my parents. It's a blessing...

I will never forget this day..

.....**The End**.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

\*\*\*\*\*